A
PRACTICAL MANUAL
OF
ANIMAL MAGNETISM;

CONTAINING

AN EXPOSITION OF THE METHODS EMPLOYED

IN PRODUCING THE

MAGNETIC PHENOMENA;

WITH ITS APPLICATION TO THE

TREATMENT AND CURE OF DISEASES.

BY ALPHONSE TESTE, M.D.

Translated from the Second Edition,

BY D. SPILLAN, M.D. A.M.

FELLOW OF THE DUBLIN COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS.

LONDON:

HIPPOLYTE BAILLIERE,

PUBLISHER AND FOREIGN BOOKSELLER,

219 REGENT STREET.

1843.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY MOYES AND BARCLAY, CASTLE STREET,
LEICESTER SQUARE.



TRANSLATOR'S ADVERTISEMENT.

The study of Mesmerism having become so very general in this country within the last few years,—a circumstance for which we are mainly indebted to the untiring zeal and indefatigable exertions of Dr. Elliotson,—it was found necessary that the English public should possess some work in their own language, which might serve as an introduction to this truly interesting science. The great popularity of Dr. Teste's *Manuel Pratique de Magnétisme Animal*, the very clear and methodical exposition which it gives of the various processes employed in the production of the magnetic phenomena, and of the application of this science to the alleviation and cure of disease, at once pointed it out as one which, presented in an English dress, might prove not unacceptable to the English public. It will be found to possess those qualities which must recommend every didactic work, viz. great simplicity and great clearness of arrangement.



CONTENTS.

TO

JOHN ELLIOTSON, Esq. M.D. Cantab. F.R.S.

&c. &c. &c.

WHOSE FIRM DETERMINATION IN THE INVESTIGATION OF TRUTH

IS ONLY EQUALLED BY HIS UNFLINCHING COURAGE

IN OPENLY AVOWING IT,

This Translation

IS MOST RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED

BY HIS OBEDIENT SERVANT,

D. SPILLAN.

ANIMAL MAGNETISM.

CHAPTER I.

HISTORICAL SURVEY.

§ I. *Mesmer and his Theory.*

It is now well-nigh sixty-five years since animal magnetism made its *entrée* into the world. Its discovery is generally attributed to Mesmer, a physician of Vienna.* The nature and limits of this work will not allow us to give in this place a detailed history of this discovery, with all the changes it underwent in Germany from the first practical attempts of Mesmer in 1773 to 1778, in which year he came to France. It may be well to mention, however, that it was in almost total despair of the cause that Mesmer left his

* F. Antoine Mesmer was born at Weiler, near Stein, on the Rhine, in 1734; died at Mersburg, near the Lake of Constance, on the 5th of March, 1815. He studied medicine under Van Switten and de Haen, and was admitted a doctor at the Faculty of Vienna in 1766. His inaugural dissertation was well calculated to indicate the bias of his mind; it was entitled, *Of the Influence of the Planets on the Human Body.*

country, where the artful misrepresentations of Father Hell * and of Ingenhousz had brought discredit on it. However, he was indebted for several cases of success to the employment of his new method; and in the year 1775 he published, in his *Letter to a Foreign Physician*, the complete exposition of his theory. We shall present to our readers the twenty-seven propositions which comprise it, under the form of aphorisms :†—

1. There exists a mutual influence between the heavenly bodies, the earth, and living bodies.

2. A fluid universally diffused and continued, so as to admit no vacuum, whose subtilty is beyond all comparison, and which, from its nature, is capable of receiving, propagating, and communicating all the impressions of motion, is the medium of this influence.

3. This reciprocal action is subject to mechanical laws unknown up to the present time.

4. From this action result alternate effects which may be considered a flux and reflux.

5. This flux and reflux is more or less general, more or less particular, more or less compound, according to the nature of the causes which occasion it.

6. It is by this operation (the most universal of those presented to us by nature) that the relations of activity occur between the heavenly bodies, the earth, and its constituent parts.

7. The properties of matter and of organised body depend on this operation.

8. The animal body experiences the alternate effects of

* Of the Society of Jesus, and Professor of Astronomy in Vienna.
† Memoir on the Discovery of Animal Magnetism. Paris, 1799.

this agent; and it is by insinuating itself into the substance of the nerves that it immediately affects them.

9. There are manifested, more especially in the human body, properties analogous to those of the magnet; there are distinguished in it poles equally different and opposite, which may be communicated, changed, destroyed, and restored; even the phenomenon of inclination is observed therein.

10. The property of the animal body which renders it susceptible of the influence of the heavenly bodies, and of the reciprocal action of those which surround it, manifested by its analogy to the magnet, has made me to call it *animal magnetism*.

11. The action and virtue of animal magnetism, thus characterised, may be communicated to other bodies, animate and inanimate: both, however, are more or less susceptible of it.

12. This action and this virtue may be reinforced and propagated by the same bodies.

13. There is observed by experiment the discharge of a matter whose subtilty penetrates all bodies, without perceptibly losing its activity.

14. Its action takes place at a remote distance, without the aid of any intermediate body.

15. It is increased and reflected by ice, like light.

16. It is communicated, propagated, and increased by sound.

17. This magnetic influence may be accumulated, concentrated, and transferred.

18. I have said that animate bodies were not equally susceptible of it; there are some even, though very few,

which possess a property so opposite, that their mere presence destroys all the effects of this magnetism in bodies.

19. This opposite virtue also penetrates all bodies; it may also be communicated, propagated, accumulated, concentrated, and transferred, reflected by ices, and propagated by sound; a circumstance which constitutes not only a privation, but a positive opposite virtue.

20. The magnet, whether natural or artificial, as well as other bodies, is susceptible of animal magnetism, and even of the opposite virtue, without, either in the one case or in the other, its action on iron or on the needle undergoing any change; which proves that the principle of animal magnetism differs essentially from that of the mineral.

21. This system will furnish new illustrations with respect to the nature of fire and light, as well as in the theory of attraction, of flux and reflux, of the magnet and electricity.

22. It will shew that with respect to diseases the magnet and artificial electricity have merely common properties with several other agents presented to us by nature; and that if any useful effects have resulted from these, they are owing to animal magnetism.

23. It will be seen by facts, from the practical rules which I shall establish, that this principle is capable of curing diseases of nerves immediately, and other diseases mediately.

24. That with its aid the physician is instructed with respect to the use of medicines; that he perfects their action, and excites and directs their salutary crisis so as to make himself complete master of them.

25. By communicating my method,* I shall prove by a

new theory of diseases the universal utility of the principle which I oppose to them.

26. With this knowledge the physician shall judge with certainty of the origin, nature, and progress of diseases, even the most complicated; he will arrest their increase, and attain their cure, without ever exposing the patient to dangerous effects or fatal consequences, whatever be the age, temperament, and sex. Women, even in the state of pregnancy, and at the time of their accouchement, will enjoy the same advantage.

27. This doctrine, finally, will enable the physician to judge accurately of the degree of health of each individual, and to preserve him from the diseases to which he might be exposed. The art of healing will attain its ultimate perfection.

Heaven grant that this hope may one day be realised; but we much fear, for the sake of humanity, that Mesmer's prophecy is still far removed from the period of its accomplishment. Be this as it may, the propositions which have been just read, a true imbroglio where we meet a little of every thing, of the absurd and the true, of facts and of metaphysics,—these propositions, I say, met but little sympathy in the learned world of the time; and their author, from being too refined in his theory, passed as an eccentric in his practice. Besides Mesmer had no right to claim to himself the honour of his doctrine, since we find all the elements of it scattered through works more than a century anterior to his birth; an assertion whose truth may be readily appreciated by turning over the writings of Paracelsus, Van Helmont, Santanelli, and especially of Maxwell; we may say further, that the philosopher of Weiler shews himself,

in more places than one, a rather servile copyist; for, as we might prove by comparing with the enunciation of his principles certain texts quoted from the work of Bertrand,* he does not scruple to transcribe his models almost literally.

However, if we think we can dispute with Mesmer the glory of having discovered animal magnetism, we cannot refuse him the merit of having made a dexterous and able display of it. It is still a disputed point whether this man possessed genius; but certain it is that his philanthropy was never denied. Some arch persons assure us even, that he sold it very dearly; witness the two hundred and fifty thousand crowns which he received, it is said, from his pupils in Paris. But this is not all: to the honour of teaching his method to the physician d'Eslon, and several other persons, Mesmer joined the still more profitable honour of *treating*, whether sick or not, all the great noblemen at the court of Louis XVI. It is plain, that in order to excite the enthusiastic population of our new Athens, there would have been no necessity for such strange and such extraordinary innovations as the therapeutic processes which he employed. We may form an opinion of them by the description which the reporters of 1784 have left us of them:—

"They (the commissioners) saw in the midst of a large room a round oak chest, raised about a foot or a foot and half, called the *baquet* (tub); the upper part of this chest was perforated with a great number of holes, through which came branches bent at an angle and movable. The patients were placed in rows around this *baquet*, and each with his

* Du Magnetisme Animal en France. 8vo. Paris, 1826.

iron branch, which by means of the bend might be applied directly to the affected part; a cord, passed around their body, united them one to another. Sometimes a second chain was formed by their joining hands,—that is, by each applying the thumb between the thumb and *index* finger of his neighbour; then the thumb thus held is pressed; the impression thus made on the left is transmitted by the right hand, and it is thus circulated.

"A pianoforte was placed in a corner of the room, and according to the different movements different airs were played on it. The sound of the voice and singing were sometimes joined to it."

To complete the picture, it may be added, that all those who magnetised were armed with an iron rod from ten to twelve inches long; and that the patients, besides the *fluid* which they received from the common reservoir, were again magnetised directly, either by means of the look of the magnetiser, or with the finger or the rod held out before their face or over their head, or by the application of the hands and the pressure of the fingers over the hypochondria and abdomen.

From the combined and sufficiently prolonged action of these different agents there occurred in some of the individuals who submitted to them (especially in the case of delicate women) phenomena of a variable kind, but always more or less unusual, such as fits of coughing, spasm, vomiting, sweating, pains, local or general, convulsions, &c. These were the famed *artificial crises* from which Mesmer and his followers augured the certain and immediate cure of all diseases without the exception of a single one. God only knows whether Mesmer himself believed in the promises

which he made to his patients; but if Germany carried her ingratitude so far as to recognise in him nothing but a barefaced, avaricious charlatan, we are almost tempted at the present day, magnetisers as we are, to join our judgment to that of his countrymen.

However, setting aside the so-called miracles of Mesmer, it was scarcely possible to refuse admitting, that there really existed something beneath the prestige with which the true manifestation of facts was so adroitly veiled; and one might even suspect that in Mesmer's tub, and in the Mesmerism of that day, there lay a mighty science in its cradle.

Widely different, however, was the judgment formed of it by the commission of 1784; we must make bold to say, that, notwithstanding the great merit and imposing names of the men who composed it, there cannot be a doubt but that the obvious incorrectness in the conclusions of their report must be attributed solely and exclusively to their injudicious manner of observing delicate facts against which also they were already prejudiced.

Borie, Sallin, d'Arcet, and the celebrated Guillotin, were the medical men appointed members of the first commission. At their request it was that the five members of the Academy of Sciences were added, Franklin, Leroi, Bailly, de Bory, and Lavoisier.*

Mesmer had then quitted France (March 12, 1784); he went to take the Spa waters for his health (what contradictions in the life of a man!) and he had given up his practice in Paris to his pupil d'Eslon, one of the most dis-

* Borie having died at the very commencement, Majault was elected in his stead.

tinguished members of the Faculty, but in disrepute with his *confrères* since his conversion to magnetism.

There are few physicians, and no magnetisers, who have not read Bailly's report. It is the regular trial of the Mesmerian doctrine; and, most certainly, the conclusions which terminate it were well calculated to settle definitively the question of magnetism, if the judgments of men could subvert truth. But truth is eternal as God himself; we may malign or honour it, proclaim or proscribe it; this, however, produces no change in its existence.

The report of Bailly, spread with profusion, and probably with ostentation, throughout all the schools and all ranks of society, produced scarcely any other effect than that of souring minds already convinced, and of exciting among the partisans of the condemned doctrine recriminations more or less bitter against their judges. It is in the nature of the human mind to cherish independence and to feel exasperated by opposition; let power adopt and prescribe a creed, it will create a schism; let it proscribe this creed, it will create apostles for it; let it persecute it, it will gain martyrs to it. It would have gone as far as this in the case of magnetism, if power had wished it: power, however, would have had too much to do. Magnetism, in fact, now reckoned too many partisans on its side, and among them men of too much weight; it had found a defender even in the very bosom of the Royal Academy, into which it had made its *entrée* under the auspices of one of the greatest geniuses of the day. The report of Ant. L. de Jussieu, drawn up with the minute exactness of an honest and strict observer, was the counterpart of Bailly's report. It is only weak minds that dread contradiction in a cause

of which they are sure, and which are afraid to put themselves in collision with the strong and the majority. Jussieu closed his report thus:—"The theory of magnetism cannot be admitted so long as it will not be developed and supported by solid facts. The experiments instituted to ascertain the existence of the magnetic fluid prove only that man produces on his like a sensible action by friction, by contact, and more rarely by simple approximation at some distance. This action, attributed to a universal fluid not demonstrated, certainly appertains to animal heat existing in bodies, which constantly emanates from them, is carried to a considerable distance, and is capable of passing from one body into another. Animal heat is developed, increased, or diminished in a body by moral as well as by physical causes. Judged by its effects, it participates in the property of tonic remedies, and like them produces salutary or injurious effects according to the quantity communicated, and according to the circumstances in which it is employed. A longer use of this agent will make its real action and degree of usefulness to be better understood. Every physician may follow the methods which he thinks advantageous in the treatment of diseases, but only on condition that he publishes his mode of cure when they happen to be new or opposed to the ordinary practice. Those who have established, propagated, or followed the treatment called magnetic, and who propose to themselves to continue it, are accordingly bound to publish their discoveries and observations; and all treatment of this kind should be proscribed the processes of which shall not be made known by immediate publication."

Even though Jussieu had not pointed out to mag-

netisers their obligation to publish an account of their works, such a duty would have been imperative on their part. Ardent and disinterested innovators, they desired nothing so much as the propagation of their creed. Accordingly we see memoirs, polemical works, and dogmatic books, developing new facts, rapidly succeeding each other.

Thouret's works entitled, *Recherches et Doutes sur le Magnétisme Animal*, published in 1784 for the sole object of stripping Mesmer of a celebrity which was beginning to give annoyance, produced a diametrically opposite effect. The vast erudition displayed by the author excited emulation, and opened a new road. History was consulted, old chronicles were searched, and all the facts which, in the annals of antiquity or of the middle ages, presented any analogy with the magnetic facts, were explained by a reference to the new doctrine. Hence the origin of those numberless erudite bibliographical researches which, thanks to the efforts of MM. Deleuze, Abrial, &c., united to the writings of the Germans, enable us at the present day to trace magnetism among nations now extinct or altogether changed, as also among all modern nations.

We shall now present to our readers a summary of these historical researches of a new kind.*

§ II. *Magnetism among the Egyptians.*

Charlatans, according to Celsus, performed extraordinary cures by the mere *apposition of the hands*, and cured patients *by blowing*.

* Nowadays magnetism is practised every where: in the deserts of Louisiana as in France, at Pekin as at Paris. Even in Auvergne and in Limousin there are somnambulists who never awake.

Arnobius, who confirms the same fact,* states the reproaches which the Pagans addressed to Jesus in these terms: "He is a magician," said they, "who has done all these things by a clandestine art: he has furtively taken from the Egyptian temples the name of the powerful angels, and has robbed them of their ancient customs, their secret doctrines."

Finally, the supposed intervention of the goddess Isis,† who, according to the Egyptian priests, inspired the faithful during their dreams with a knowledge of the means of curing themselves of their diseases, seems to us nothing else than *the instinct of those remedies* with which our somnambulists are endowed.

§ III. *Magnetism among the Hebrews.*

The prophets of Israel, designated by the name of *seers*, were as well consulted for the ordinary events of life as for sacred things. We read, for example, in the ninth chapter of the Book of Kings, that Saul went to consult Samuel to learn from him what had become of his father's asses, which had been astray for several days.

Ahab, king of Israel, wishing to know if he should make war to take Ramoth in Gilead, assembled his prophets to the number of four hundred.‡

God speaks *during dreams* in the *visions* of the night, to warn man of the evil which he doeth, and to instruct him in that which he should know.§

The son of the widow of Sarepta became sick, and his

* Adv. Gentes, liv. 1. † Diod. Sicul.

‡ Kings, b. iii. chap. xxviii. § Job, chap. xxxiii.

disease became so severe, that he no longer retained a breath of life. Elijah took the child in his arms, carried him into the apartment where he resided, and laid him on his bed. He then extended himself thrice over the child, measuring himself by his little body, and he cried out,—"Lord, my God, grant, I pray thee, that the soul of this child may re-enter his body;" and the child was restored to life.*

In nearly the same manner Elisha cured the child of the Shunammite.

§ IV. *Magnetism among the Greeks.*

The Greeks had derived most of their customs from India and Egypt. Medicine with them was a species of priesthood, the mysteries of which the initiated could not reveal to the profane under pain of sacrilege. Thus we see the first Greek physicians employ, for the cure of their patients, certain *magic* processes, which can only be compared to the acts of our magnetisers.

Pyrrhus, king of Epirus, cured persons suffering from the spleen by touching them slowly, and for a long time, on the painful side.†

Ælian says that, on approaching the Psylle, persons were struck with stupor as if they had drunk a soporific potion, and that they continued deprived of their senses until the Psylle was removed.‡

The affections suffered by the body, says Hippocrates,§ the soul sees quite well with shut eyes.

* Kings, book iii. chap. xvii. † Plut. in Pyrrho.

‡ Ælian. Hist. Animalium, lib. xvi. c. 26.

§ De Regimine, lib. iii.

According to Strabo, there was between Nepa and Fralea a cavern consecrated to Pluto and Juno, in which the priests slept for the sake of the patients who came to consult them. Lastly, according to M. Foissac, the familiar spirit, the demon of Socrates, that interior voice, which apprised him of that which was to happen, and of that which he should do, was nothing, but a state of crisis or of natural somnambulism, with which this godlike genius was frequently affected, whom our countryman, M. Lebut,* has in vain sought to represent to us as labouring under insanity.

§ V. *Magnetism among the Romans.*

Esculapius delivered oracles *in a dream* for the cure of his patients.†

"I will not suffer persons," says Varro,‡ "to deny that the Sibyl has given men good counsel during her life, and that she left after death predictions which are still eagerly consulted on all difficult emergencies."

We read in Saint Justin "that the sibyls spoke many great things with justice and truth, and that when the instinct which animated them ceased to exist, *they lost the recollection* § of all that they had declared." ||

According to Celsus,¶ Asclepiades put to sleep *by means of frictions* those affected with frenzy. It happened even

* Le Démon de Socrate, spécimen d'une application de la science de la psychologie à celle de l'histoire. Paris, 1836. In-8.

† Cicero de Divin. lib. iii. ‡ De Re Rustica.

§ We shall presently see that this is one of the characteristic traits of the magnetic sleep. || Justin. Adm. ad Græcos.

¶ De Medicina. Paris, 1834. Lib. iii. p. 147.

rather frequently, according to the same author, that *too much friction might plunge the patient into a state of lethargy.* These facts, to which several others of a similar kind might be added, leave no doubt with respect to their identity with the magnetic phenomena observed at the present day.

§ VI. *Magnetism among the Gauls.*

There is not probably throughout all antiquity a people among whom the power of magnetism held a more prominent station than among the Gauls. Women, brought up and instructed by the Druids, delivered oracles, foretold the future, and cured diseases. The accounts given by Tacitus, Lampridius, and Vopiscus, regarding the Druids, bear testimony to the confidence they had in the accuracy of their predictions.

"Endowed with extraordinary talents, they (the Druidesses) cure diseases deemed incurable, know the future, and announce it to the people."*

Lastly, Pliny designates the Druids this way, *This description of prophets and physicians,—Hoc genus vatum medicorumque.*

§ VII. *Magnetism in the Middle Ages.*

In all times as well as in all countries, extraordinary things have passed for supernatural, from the moment they no longer admitted of explanation; and as it is natural to refer and attribute supernatural things to a divine power, the history of magnetism in the middle ages, in the

* Pomp. Mela, t. iii. chap. vi.

same way as in pagan antiquity and among the Gauls, is inextricably mixed up with the history of religion.

"The churches," says M. Mialle, "succeeded the temples of the ancients, in which the traditions and processes of magnetism were consigned. The same habits of passing whole nights in them, the same dreams, the same visions, the same cures. The true miracles performed on the tombs of saints are recognised by characters which it is not in the power of man to imitate; but we must exclude from the list of the ancient legends a multitude of very extraordinary cures, where religion and faith interfered only so far as to produce dispositions eminently favourable to the natural action of magnetism.*

It is impossible for us to attempt in this place a critical analysis of those dark records, and it would require a volume merely to name the facts from the exorcisms of Saint Gregory Thaumaturgus to the convulsionaries of Saint Medard.†

And, as we have already observed, some intelligent men one hundred years before the *discovery* of Mesmer, expressed their objections to pretended miracles, and gave to magnetic facts their true interpretation. "Magnetism," says Van Helmont, "is active every where, and has nothing new but the name; it is a paradox only to those who ridicule every thing, and who attribute to the power of Satan whatever they are unable to explain."

* Foissac, Rapport de l'Académie Royale de Médecine sur le Magnét. Anim. Paris, 1833. 8vo.

† For these details we refer our readers to the work of Carré de Mongeron (*La Vérité des Miracles*). Paris, 1737-1741. 3 vol. 12mo.; to the *Théâtre Sacré des Cevennes;* to the work of A. Bertrand: *Du Magnétisme Animale en France.*

§ VIII. *Magnetism in our own Times.*

Somnambulism, of which Ant.-L. de Jussieu had obtained some glimpse in the practice of Eslon, but which was entirely overlooked by Mesmer and the magnetisers of that day, is at the present day the prominent fact of magnetism, and all that is required to resolve definitely the great question connected with it, is to make known and demonstrate the existence of the phenomena which constitute it. We shall see presently what the state of public opinion is on this point, and more especially the opinion of medical men. But first, not to anticipate, let us continue our simple relation of facts.

The first cases of artificial somnambulism were observed by the Marquis de Puységur, at his estate of Busancy.* He wrote as follows, 8th of March, 1784, to one of the members of the Société de l'Harmonie.

"I feel great pleasure, sir, in communicating to you some experiments in which I am engaged at my estate. I am so agitated myself, I may even say so transported, that I feel I stand in need of some repose and relaxation, and I hope I shall find it in writing to one who is capable of understanding me. When I censured the enthusiasm of Father Hervin, how far I was from understanding the cause of it! Even now I am as far from approving of it, but I excuse it. More fire, more heat of imagination, than probably I possess, have carried him away. Would that I, as also those who, like me, shall be engaged in animal mag-

* Armand-Marc-Jacques Chastenet de Puységur, born in Paris in 1750.

netism, could contribute to restore composure to the mind of those who witness our extraordinary experiments, and that by our own composure. Let us, however, after Mesmer's example, make efforts to restrain ourselves; and, certainly, powerful efforts are required to prevent ourselves from being exalted to the very extreme point, when we see all the surprising and beneficial effects which a man with a kind heart and a desire to do good may produce by means of animal magnetism. I enter then on the subject, and with no inconsiderable ardor.

"After ten days' rest at my estate, without attending to any thing but my repose and my gardens, I had occasion to enter the house of my steward. His daughter was suffering from a violent toothache; I asked her in jest if she wished to be cured; she, of course, consented. I had not been ten minutes magnetising her, when her pain was completely gone; and she felt no return of it after.

"Another woman was cured on the following day of the same affection, and in as short a time.

"This slight success made me try to do some good for a peasant, about twenty-three years of age, who had been keeping his bed for four days in consequence of inflammation on his chest. I went to see him: it was last Tuesday, the fourth of this month, at eight o'clock in the evening; the fever had just become lighter. I made him get out of bed and magnetised him. What was my surprise to see at the end of half a quarter of an hour this person *fall into a tranquil sleep* in my arms, without pain or convulsion. I urged on the crisis, which caused him some giddiness in the head: he spoke aloud of his ordinary affairs. When I thought his ideas must affect him disagreeably, I arrested them, and

began to inspire him with others of a more pleasant and lively turn. It required no great efforts on my part to accomplish this. Then I saw him quite happy, fancying that he was dancing at a *fête*, &c. I cherished these ideas in him, and thereby I *forced* him to move himself with considerable activity on his chair, as it were to dance to an air which, by singing *mentally*, I made him repeat quite loud. By these means I made the patient sweat profusely from that day. After an hour's crisis I quieted him, and left the room. A drink was now given to him, and having ordered some bread and broth to be brought to him, I made him on that same evening eat a considerable quantity, a thing which he had not been able to do for the last five days. He slept all that night; and the next day, not remembering my visit of the evening, he informed me of the improved state of his health. I gave him two crises: Wednesday and Thursday I had the satisfaction of seeing him affected merely with a slight shivering. Every day I had the patient's feet put into water for the space of three hours, and gave him two crises a day. To-day (Saturday) the shivering lasted a less time than usual, his appetite was kept up, he enjoyed a good night's rest; in fine, I had the satisfaction of seeing him perceptibly better, and I expect that in three days more he will resume his usual employments, etc."

Many facts of a similar nature have been published by M. de Puységur since this letter; and since this period, cases of artificial somnambulism have been so multiplied, that there is now scarcely any person who has not had an opportunity of collecting some. This novel order of phenomena must necessarily modify the first ideas formed

of magnetism; every thing is now changed in the processes,* as in the theory.

A *nervous fluid* has been substituted for Mesmer's *universal fluid;* but this modern hypothesis scarcely deserves mention, for in the natural sciences the facts alone are more or less immutable, and the explication given of them depends on the turn of mind, and the degree of knowledge of the men who observe them. But it cannot be disputed that the question of animal magnetism had really changed soil since the discovery of Puységur; and that when M. Foissac proposed, in 1825, to the Academy of Medicine the examination of a case of somnambulism, the object was by no means to resume and reconsider the observations of 1784, but rather to observe a something altogether new. Messieurs, the members of the Academy, charged by their colleagues to avail themselves of the opportunity of a new commission, expressed themselves in the following terms:—

"1. The decision formed in 1784 by the commissioners charged by the king to examine animal magnetism, should not, by any means, sanction you in dispensing with examining it *de novo*, because in science no decision whatever is absolute and irrevocable.

"2. Because the experiments, on which this judgment was founded, appear to have been conducted without the simultaneous and necessary assembling together of all the commissioners, and also with moral dispositions, which, according to the principles of the fact which they were appointed to examine, must cause their complete failure.

* See the chap. "On the Different Modes of Magnetising."

"3. Magnetism, thus judged in 1784, differs entirely in theory, processes, and results, from that which close, attentive, and strict observers, and which enlightened, indefatigable physicians, have studied in later years.

"4. It is to the honour of French medicine not to remain behind German physicians in the study of the phenomena, which the enlightened and impartial favourers of magnetism declare to be produced by this new agent.

"5. In considering magnetism as a secret remedy, it is the duty of the Academy to study it, to subject it to trial, finally, to take away the use and practice of it from persons quite strangers to the art, who abuse this means, and make of it an object of lucre and speculation.

"After all these considerations, your Commission is of the opinion that the section should adopt the proposition of M. Foissac, and appoint a special commission to direct their attention to the study and examination of animal magnetism.

"(Signed) ADELON, PARISET, MARC, BURDIN, sen., HUSSON, *reporter*."

After long debates these conclusions were adopted by the Academy, and the commission called for in October 1825, was at length formed in May 1826; consisting of MM. Leroux, Bourdois de la Motte, Double, Magendie, Guersant, Husson, Thillaye, Marc, Itard, Fouquier, and Guéneau de Mussy.

Almost immediately after their nomination, the commissioners commenced their task, and continued it up to the middle of the year 1831; at length, at the sittings of the 21st and 28th of June of the same year, they com-

municated to the Academy, through M. Husson as their organ, the results of their observations.

M. Husson's Report, remarkable in more points than one, will always form an epoch in the annals of magnetism; and it would be difficult for us to give our readers a more distinct and more authentic idea of the existing state of the science, than by transcribing for them literally the conclusions of this Report.

§ IX. *Conclusions of M. Husson's Report in* 1831.

1. The contact of the thumbs or of the hands, frictions or certain gestures made at a short distance from the body, and called *passes*, are the means employed to connect, or, in other words, to transmit the action of the magnetiser to the magnetised.

2. The means which are external and visible are not always necessary, since, on several occasions, the will, fixedness of stare, have sufficed to produce magnetic phenomena, even without the knowledge of the magnetised.

3. Magnetism has acted on persons of different sexes and different ages.

4. The time necessary to transmit and communicate the magnetic action has varied from one hour to a minute.

5. Magnetism does not act, in general, on persons in good health.

6. Neither does it act on all who are sick.

7. During the process of magnetising, insignificant and momentary effects manifest themselves sometimes, which we do not attribute to magnetism alone; such as slight oppression, heat or cold, and some other nervous pheno-

mena, which may be accounted for without the intervention of a particular agent, namely, through hope or fear, prejudice, and the expecting of something strange and new, the *ennui* occasioned by the monotony of the gestures, the silence and calm observed during the experiments, and, finally, through the imagination, which exercises so great a dominion over certain minds and certain organisations.

8. A certain number of the effects observed have seemed to us to depend on magnetism alone, and are not reproduced without it. These are well attested physiological and therapeutical phenomena.

9. The real effects produced by magnetism are very varied: it disturbs some, tranquillises others; most usually it causes the momentary acceleration of the respiration and circulation, temporary convulsive movements of the fibres, resembling electric shocks, stupor more or less profound, somnolence, and, in a small number of cases, that which magnetisers call *somnambulism*.

10. The existence of some one character proper to make known, in all cases, the reality of a state of somnambulism, has not been ascertained.

11. However, we may conclude, with certainty, that this state exists, when it occasions the developement of new faculties, which have received the denominations of *clairvoyance*, *intuition*, *internal prevision*; or when it produces great changes in the physiological state, as *insensibility*, *a considerable and sudden increase of strength*, and when this effect cannot be attributed to any other cause.

12. As among the effects attributed to somnambulism there are some which may be simulated, somnambulism

itself may sometimes be simulated, and furnish charlatanism with means of deception. Also in the observation of those phenomena which still present themselves as isolated facts, which can be connected with no theory, it is only by the most attentive examination, the most strict precautions, and by numerous and varied trials, that we can escape illusion.

13. Sleep brought on with more or less readiness, and established to a degree more or less profound, is a real but not a constant effect of magnetism.

14. We are satisfied that it has been excited under circumstances where those magnetised could not see, and were entirely ignorant of the means employed to occasion it.

15. When once a person has been made to fall into a magnetic sleep, there is not always a necessity to have recourse to contact and to passes in order to magnetise anew. The look of the magnetiser, his will alone, have the same influence on the person. In this case, one may not only act on the person magnetised, but even put him completely into somnambulism, take him out of it without his knowledge, out of his sight, at a certain distance, and through closed doors.

16. There usually occur changes, more or less remarkable, in the perceptions and faculties of those individuals who fall into a state of somnambulism by the effect of magnetism.

A. Some, amid the noise of confused conversations, hear only the voice of their magnetiser; several answer with precision the questions put to them either by the latter or by the persons near them; others hold on conversations

with all the persons around them; however, they seldom understand what passes around them. Most of the time they are entirely strangers to the external and unexpected noise made in their ears, such as the sound of copper vessels forcibly struck, the fall of any heavy substance, &c.

B. The eyes are closed: the eyelids yield with difficulty to the efforts made with the hand to open them. This operation, which is not without pain, allows one to see the eyeball convulsed, and directed towards the upper and sometimes towards the lower part of the orbit.

C. Sometimes the sense of smell is, as it were, abolished. One may make them respire hydrochloric acid or ammonia, without their being inconvenienced by it, or without even suspecting it. The contrary occurs in certain cases, and they are sensible to odours.

D. Most of the somnambulists that we have seen were completely insensible. One might tickle their feet, nostrils, and the angle of the eyes by the approach of a feather, pinch their skin so as to produce ecchymosis, prick it under the nails with pins put in to a considerable depth, without their evincing any pain or being at all aware of it. In a word, we have seen one person who was insensible to one of the most painful operations of surgery, and whose countenance, pulse, or respiration, did not manifest the slightest emotion.

17. Magnetism has the same intensity, it is as promptly felt, at the distance of six feet as of six inches, and the phenomena developed by it are the same in the two cases.

18. The action at a distance does not seem capable of being exercised with success, except on individuals who have been already subjected to magnetism.

19. We have not seen that a person magnetised for the first time fell into a state of somnambulism; sometimes it was not till the eighth or tenth sitting that somnambulism declared itself.

20. We have constantly seen ordinary sleep, which is the repose of the organs of the senses, of the intellectual faculties, and of the voluntary movements, precede and terminate the state of somnambulism.

21. Whilst they are in this state of somnambulism, the magnetised persons we have observed retain the exercise of the faculties which they have whilst awake. Their memory even appears to be more faithful and more extensive, since they remember what has passed during all the time, and on every occasion that they have been in the state of somnambulism.

22. On their awaking they say that they have entirely forgotten all the circumstances connected with the state of somnambulism, and that they never remember them again. With respect to this point we can have no other surety than their own declarations.

23. The muscular strength of somnambulists is sometimes deadened and paralysed; at other times their movements are but constrained, and somnambulists walk or stagger like persons intoxicated, and without avoiding, though sometimes carefully avoiding, the obstacles which they meet in going along. There are some somnambulists who retain intact the exercise of their powers of moving; some are seen to be even stronger and more active than in the state of being awake.

24. We have seen two somnambulists distinguish with their eyes shut the objects placed before them; they have told, without touching them, the colour and

value of the cards; they have read words traced with the hand, or some lines of books opened by mere chance. This phenomenon took place even when the opening of the eyelids was accurately closed by means of the fingers.

25. We met in two somnambulists the power of foreseeing acts of the organism more or less distant, more or less complicated. One of them announced several days, nay, several months beforehand, the day, the hour, and the minute when epileptic fits would come on and return; the other declared the time of the cure. Their previsions were realised with remarkable exactness. They seemed to us to apply only to acts or lesions of their organism.

26. We have met but one somnambulist who described the symptoms of the disease of three persons with whom she had been brought into contact. We instituted researches, however, on a considerable number.

27. To establish with any accuracy the relations of magnetism to therapeutics, it would require to have its effects observed on a great number of individuals, and to have experiments made on the same patients for a considerable time and every day. This not having been done, the Commission must restrict itself to saying that which it has seen in too small a number of cases, without pronouncing any thing.

28. Some of the patients magnetised have felt no benefit; others have experienced a relief more or less marked, viz. one the suppression of habitual pains, the other the return of strength, a third a retardation for several months in the recurrence of epileptic attacks, and a fourth the complete cure of a severe paralysis of long standing.

29. Considered as an agent of physiological phenomena or as a therapeutical mean, magnetism must find its place in the *cadre* of medical knowledge; and, consequently, medical men only should practise it, or watch and superintend its employment, as is done in the northern countries.

30. The Commission has not been able to verify, for the want of opportunity, other powers which magnetisers have declared to exist in somnambulists; but it has collected and communicated facts sufficiently important to induce it to think that *the Academy should encourage the researches on magnetism, as a very curious branch of psychology and natural history.*

The Commission having arrived at the termination of its labours before the closing of this Report, asked itself whether, amid all the precautions with which they had surrounded themselves to avoid all surprise; whether with the feeling of constant distrust with which they had always proceeded; whether in the examination of the phenomena observed by them, they had scrupulously performed their duty? What other course, said we to ourselves, could we have followed? With what distrust more marked or more cautious could we have been influenced? Our conscience, gentlemen, has answered us aloud that you could expect nothing from us which we have not done. Then have we been honest, accurate, faithful observers? It is for you who knew us for so many years, for you who see us constantly either in public life or in our frequent meetings, to answer this question. Your answer, gentlemen, we expect from the old friendship of some of you, and from the esteem of all.

Certainly we do not presume to make you share our conviction regarding the reality of the phenomena observed

by us, and which you have neither seen, nor followed, nor studied with us and as we did.

We do not, then, claim from you a blind credence in all that we have reported. We conceive that a considerable portion of these facts are so extraordinary, that you cannot grant it to us; probably we ourselves would presume to refuse you ours, if you came to announce them at this tribunal to us, who, like you, had neither seen, observed, nor studied any of them.

All we require is, that you judge us as we should judge you; that is, that you would be convinced that neither the love of the marvellous, nor the desire of celebrity, nor any interest whatever has guided us in our labours. We were animated by motives of a loftier character, more worthy of you—by the love of science, and by the necessity of justifying the hopes which the Academy had entertained of our zeal and our devotion.

"(Signed) BOUDOIS DE LA MOTTE, *president;* FOUQUIER, GUÈNEAU DE MUSSY, GUERSANT, ITARD, J. J. LEROUX, MARC, THILLAYE, HUSSON, *reporter.*"*

The report of M. Husson produced a great impression on the Academy. However, if it awakened some doubts, it produced few convictions. No one could question the veracity of the commissioners, whose good faith as also their great knowledge were undeniable, but they were suspected of having been dupes. In fact there are certain unfortunate

* MM. Double and Magendie, not having been present at the experiments, did not deem it right to sign the report.

truths which compromise those who believe in them, and those especially who are so candid as to avow them publicly. Magnetism is among the number of these truths. But let magnetisers console themselves and take courage; posterity has done justice to Galileo; in their turn posterity will render them justice. The past answers them for the future; for if they open history, they will there see that at all times the academics were as they are at the present day, barricaded citadels against all innovation. Truth penetrates them only by stratagem most frequently, but sometimes also it enters there by force, when after having successively attacked all understandings, it assails the walls of the sanctuary by its boisterous waves, and, finally, forces them to crumble.

Here our historical notices regarding animal magnetism terminate; for the academical discussions of the following years, the prize proposed in 1837, and Gerardin's Report* in 1838, do not seem to us to constitute any new phases in this history.

With respect to ourselves, our profession of faith is, that animal magnetism will have acquired, after a little, the right of being enrolled among the discoveries which do most honour to the human mind.

* Bulletin de l'Académie Royale de Médecine. Paris, 1838, t. ii. p. 962.

CHAPTER II.

OF THE CAUSES WHICH HAVE RETARDED THE PROPAGATION OF MAGNETISM.

THERE are two principal causes,—the inconstancy of the magnetic phenomena when it is required to produce them before witnesses; the want of perseverance in men of good faith who wish to convince themselves by personal experiments. To this we may add that the magnetic phenomena rest on principles unknown, and therefore rejected as absurd; lastly, that they are so eccentric from every received idea, so extraordinary in their nature, that one passes for a fool, when he believes in them after having seen them, and for an impostor, when he succeeds in making others see them. With respect to me, I am persuaded that in stating what happened to me on this subject, I shall state what has happened to all magnetisers, and what happens every day to those who do not yet believe in magnetism.

Since 1830 I read the *Instruction Pratique* of Deleuze, several articles inserted in the periodical publications, and an account of the experiments made at the Hôtel-Dieu in Paris by M. J. Dupotet. All this had *amused* me very much, but did not convince me, and all magnetizers appearing to me to be mere knaves or fools (I was explicit in my judg-

ments), I indulged one hundred times in very many pleasantries at their expense, for which I can now scarcely pardon myself. However, I tried magnetism myself; but whether from want of faith or want of *nervous sympathy* between the subjects of my experiments and myself, I attained but laughable results, so laughable that even to this moment I cannot help laughing at them as often as I recollect them. Subsequently (in 1834) chance threw in my way some serious works, which I felt myself forced to read attentively. The impression which these works made on me determined me to resume my experiments, and to follow them up as far as possible. Accordingly I set myself to work, but I only performed the half of that which I proposed to do; that is, I magnetised two persons *once*, of whom one had pandiculations after one half-hour's *passes*, and the other more or less perfectly set to sleep after three quarters of an hour's efforts, answered (in a very silly manner, I admit) the questions which I put to him. I am now satisfied that if I then had had the patience to recommence on the following day, I would have produced on one of my subjects at least the phenomena of complete somnambulism; but, whether through carelessness or presumption, I stopped there; and thoroughly convinced that I had attained the *ne plus ultra* that was possible in magnetism, I thought it right to insert the following proposition in my inaugural thesis:—

"There is something true in animal magnetism, but every thing that has been said of it is far from being true. Since Mesmer's time, who was nothing but a charlatan, up to our modern folk, among whom might be counted more than one Mesmer, magnetism found by turns fanatical supporters and

extravagant defamers. But in facts appertaining to science, it is as dangerous to take one's word as it is to be sceptical through prejudice. When litigious questions are under consideration, before admitting nothing or denying nothing, it is necessary to experiment and to see. Now this is probably what those who have admitted and those who have denied every thing, have not done at all; or, what is worse, have done badly (I was satisfied that I did it very well). Thence the ridiculous character, or the absurdity of most of the articles signed *magnetism* in our encyclopædias."

In the first part of the last sentence I obviously had in view the article of M. Rostan, on which so many persons had raised a hue and cry. With respect to the *absurdity* alluded to, I know more than one editor of a *dictionary* or of a *review*, who might have taken my criticism to himself. It is, however, but just that reparation be made to M. Rostan, who has not only had the merit to ascertain the truth, but who also had the courage to avow it, when it was still more laughed at than even at the present day.

With respect to M. Bouillaud's article, *Magnetism*,* the nature of this work prohibits polemical disquisitions.

Such, then, is the state in which I stood in 1836, *after having myself experimented.* Now, I declare it, that to lead me to the point where I now am required a concurrence of circumstances which can but seldom happen, a chance almost prodigious, and a perseverance which probably I would not have found in myself alone, if to encourage me in it I had

* Dictionnaire de Médecine et de Chirurgie Pratiques, tom. xi. p. 299, *et seq.*

not had enlightened and persevering men who pointed out to me the route and drew me after them.

Well, I repeat it, the obstacles which I encountered must have always existed and must still exist even at the present day for every one. However, it is a positive fact, that in the case of magnetism every one believes only what he has seen and distinctly seen; and as, according to what we have already said, it is often extremely difficult to see, we should not be at all astonished at the almost general incredulity with which the accounts coming from magnetisers are still received in France, notwithstanding their previous scientific and moral characters.

To conclude, as it is easy to avoid a rock when duly pointed out, and as, after all, the matter, in more respects than one, deserves close examination, every thing inclines us to think, and to hope, that the most *incredulous* themselves will not be slow in setting themselves to work, and that from the concurrence of so many efforts there will result in a little time a general, a universal faith, in a class of facts destined, in our opinion, to become throughout all countries so many popular truths.

CHAPTER III.

CONDITIONS NECESSARY TO THE PRODUCTION OF THE MAGNETIC PHENOMENA.

WHATEVER be the idea formed of magnetism, whatever be the theory with which we connect the phenomena occasioned by it, it appears to me that a rational deduction from this theory is, that all men may become by turns, and according to the physical or moral conditions in which they may be placed, magnetisers and magnetised. Accordingly, in invoking the analogy of psychological facts and of the characters of anthropology which are known to us, it is scarcely to be supposed that a faculty with which any organisation whatsoever is endowed, may not be found, at least in the rudimentary state, in an analogous organisation. Only it is natural to suppose that on a considerable number of individuals, the magnetic influence, being exerted according to its nature and its ordinary mode, not only does not manifest itself in a way appreciable to the observer, but even escapes the perception of the very individual who is the object of it. I go farther; I do think that this influence is constantly exerted, though in a latent way, in such a manner that all men, and probably all the beings of nature, are reciprocally and incessantly magnetised. This is far

fetched, I admit, and very far from being susceptible of rigorous demonstration; but after all, if this law were to become one day an axiom of physiology, should it astonish us more than the phenomena of weight, gravitation, &c.? Certainly not; and I would not by any means be astonished at ascertaining that this magic power, which some men exercise on their like, is neither more nor less than a *magnetic* power. Plato has told us that Aristides made great progress in the study of philosophy from the mere fact of inhabiting the same house as Socrates. But the reflections which might be made on this subject would astound our readers by their strangeness, and could be well understood only by magnetisers. Let us leave the thing to time, and those reveries which Voltaire would have ridiculed will probably one day become the basis of a grand system of anthropology. This, however, is not the place to develope at full length hopes which too many persons would still consider extravagant; besides, it is a practical book that we have undertaken to write.

Who are the subjects who, by reason of their sex, their age, their temperament, &c., are most susceptible of the magnetic action? These are the questions to be solved, and certainly we may affirm that the facts of which science is now in possession are sufficiently numerous to constitute the elements of a conclusive statistical detail. Our own experience, joined to that of industrious and credible men, will then furnish us with the general principles which it is important to establish.

§ I. *Of Sex.*

Women, generally speaking, are incomparably more susceptible of the magnetic influence than men. This may be easily conceived if we admit, what is certainly true, that the magnetic impressionability is but, as one might say, a negative quality, which has a tendency to render the soul and the entire organisation passive and subjected to an external power. Every thing, in the case of women, seems to draw them naturally to this sort of dependence, which, in their normal state, constitutes in most of them one of the prominent traits of their organism and habits. Almost all of them actually feel the necessity of submitting to this dependence, when it is not carried to a painful servility. Dominion (with some few exceptions, which resemble anomalies) would be above their powers, and, by their own acknowledgment, contrary to their instincts. To this we may add, that if certain propensities of the soul are by nature suited to favour the reception of the magnetic action, women are endowed with these propensities much more than we are. Thus they have more sensibility, more tendency to the marvellous, more veneration, less energy, less pride, and, in consequence of all these circumstances, a livelier faith, which constitutes, as we shall have occasion to remark presently, one of the most necessary conditions to the production of magnetic phenomena. Men, in general, do not believe without difficulty; and, when they have been brought to believe, I say not merely matters the most reasonable, but the most unquestionable, they often have the unpardonable weakness to blush at their belief. This is the reason why men dispute religion whilst women prac-

tise it ;—a circumstance owing, no doubt, to this, that the latter can only feel without reasoning, whilst some men, who very often are incapable of either the one or the other, reason and do not believe. But all these considerations might be summed up in one word: women are weaker, more delicate, more impressionable than men; which signifies merely, that, with respect to us, the nervous system in them is the predominant system. This is the true cause—the evident, palpable, anatomical cause of their magnetic susceptibility; and the enemies of the truth which we have taken on us to disseminate, would be wanting in honesty if they affected to attribute solely *to weakness of mind* in women the prodigious phenomena which are daily developed in a great number of them. Many men may be magnetised, and have been so; but most of them, it should be remarked, very much resembled women in the weakness and delicacy of their organisation; or they happened to be placed in physiological conditions, which deprived them for a time of the prerogatives of their sex.

§ II. *Of Age.*

I have magnetised a great many children from the age of six months to five years, and I must own that, except with some weak, puny children, I never succeeded. And this I can easily account for. Independently of the circumstance of children being distracted, inattentive, and impatient, their nervous system, imbedded in the abundant fat which gives a roundness to their forms, has certainly not yet acquired all the susceptibility which it is to have. It is plain that we are here considering children in a good state of health; for every

one knows that disease may modify *ad infinitum* the organic condition of which I speak. However, it appears to me from my own experience, and the small number of cases to be found in books, that it is in general difficult completely to magnetise a very young child, even when it is ill;—witness the following fact related in M. Husson's *Report*:—"A child, twenty-eight months old, *affected with epileptic fits*, was magnetised at M. Bourdois' by M. Foissac, the 6th of October, 1827. Almost immediately after the commencement of the passes, the child rubbed its eyes, inclined its head to one side, rested it on one of the cushions of the couch on which it had been placed, it yawned, became restless, scratched its head and ears, seemed to struggle against the sleep which appeared disposed to attack it, and soon recovered itself. It felt a desire to pass its urine, and, after satisfying it, it was again magnetised for some moments; but *the somnolence not being as marked at this time as on the former occasion*, the experiment was discontinued." We find that this little boy was afterwards put into a state of somnambulism by M. Foissac. Still it is evident that children do not yield to the magnetic action in the direct ratio of their state of weakness.

Old men, also, may be magnetised. But the experiments made on them are few in number; and, for my own part, I can only cite a single instance known to myself. The individual on whom I operated was seventy-two years of age; he was tall, of a well-marked, nervous temperament, of a mild character of mind, but fickle and sensitive. At length he was attacked with gravel, and also with incontinence of urine, of which it was very difficult to ascertain the cause. The most remarkable result of our first sittings, was the

sudden and perfectly unusual manifestation of a sort of convulsive cough, which gave rise on the second day to a slight spitting of blood. At length, on the fifth day (each sitting lasted for half-an-hour), Courtois (that was his name) fell asleep, and spoke to me during his sleep. But his words were confused, embarrassed, almost devoid of meaning, and oftentimes bore no relation to my questions. On the following days I was not more successful, and, after eight or nine days of unavailing attempts, I gave up continuing an experiment which appeared totally devoid of utility either to myself or my patient.

The first approach of youth and adolescence appear to me, then, to be the periods of life at which magnetism succeeds best; but it is chiefly at the beginning and during the first periods of puberty, that young girls are most susceptible of its action. However, I here give my readers a useful advice suggested to me by experience. To magnetise a girl fourteen or fifteen years old, who sees her menses for the first time, is by no means devoid of danger. Different cerebral or nervous symptoms, which I witnessed under such circumstances, awaken my reflection, and have taught me to my cost that there might be cases, very rare to be sure, in which it was right to be circumspect in the practice of magnetism. I must state, however, that the cases to which I allude were not attended with any absolutely fatal consequences. But it is not the less annoying to a medical man to have himself occasioned a delirium of several days' standing, nor less annoyance, perhaps, not to have foreseen it. Some recent cases I have met dispose me to think that women on the point of attaining the critical period are circumstanced in a similar manner with young girls who

have just menstruated. Nor is there any thing at all astonishing in that, as the appearance, as also the cessation of the menses, really constitute two *morbid* states, which, without taking into account the other points of analogy between them, evidently approximate one another by the extraordinary influence which they exercise on the nervous system in general, and on the brain in particular.

§ III. *Of the Temperament.*

Hitherto, in the case of magnetism, the chief difficulty is when it becomes necessary to solve a general question, and to establish its solution into a principle. Certain it is, that persons of a nervous temperament are, in general, those who appear most sensible to the action of the passes; but somnambulism is not always the consequence of this sensibility. Probably, too, and I would almost venture to say so, there might exist an obstacle to somnambulism in excessive sensibility. All the efforts of the magnetiser then terminate merely in producing a very extraordinary state, difficult to be described, because the signs of it are very variable, and the constant character of which consists solely in a great moral and physical exaltation. I have seen persons in this state feel and comprehend, as well as lucid somnambulists, all the shades of my will. Some even appeared endowed with a sort of second sight, which made them speak with assurance regarding the causes and nature of the diseases under which they were labouring, and predict, without error, the termination of these diseases. But it will be said, were they not true somnambulists?—Probably. But they did not exhibit any of those pathognomonic traits of the

magnetic sleep, such as insensibility, forgetfulness on awaking, &c.

To recapitulate. I have observed perfect or complete somnambulism—1, In very nervous persons; 2, In others who were but moderately so; 3, Lastly, in others, who stated that they were not at all so, and presented, in fact, all the signs of a lymphatic, or even a scrofulous constitution. I shall add, moreover (and the remark is important), that certain traits of resemblance bring close to each other the phenomena produced in persons of similar temperaments, so that, with a larger number of facts, we shall probably succeed in establishing the relation which exists between such a temperament and such a group of phenomena.

§ IV. *Of the Physiological State.*

It is chiefly in emaciated persons enfeebled by some chronic disease that it is easy to produce magnetic phenomena. But we should deceive ourselves very much indeed, were we to suppose that it is only invalids or convalescents that were capable of presenting these phenomena. Numerous cases prove even that a state of absolute health is not an insurmountable obstacle to the production of artificial somnambulism.

But a fact which is no less certain is, that a tedious disease, or even an acute disease of a nervous or debilitating nature, may render a person magnetisable who previously would have appeared not to be at all so. I tried several times, but ineffectually, to magnetise Miss Julia S——, a young person twenty-two years of age, of a lymphatico-sanguineous temperament, and in excellent health, when, in

the month of March 1839, this lady had an attack of mucous fever, which, after it had put on for some days well-marked typhoid characters, soon improved under the use of active purgatives. Eight or ten days after the onset of her disease, she might be considered as convalescent. Still she had not yet recovered her strength. It was then, at her own request (for *my grimaces*, she said, amused her very much), I magnetised her in the presence of her mother and two of her friends. But, this day, the young lady gave over her pleasantries; for, after continuing *the passes* for ten or twelve minutes at the very most, she yawned, sighed, shook on her chair, then fell asleep, to the great admiration of those present. She then fell into a state of complete somnambulism, during which she spoke very seriously of magnetism.

In this fact there is nothing at all extraordinary; and certainly it would not be difficult to collect a great number of similar cases. The explanation which might be given of it is extremely simple. Neither the fever, nor the purgatives, in fact, had caused the young lady to acquire a new faculty. But the painful excitation of her nervous system for eight days of suffering had increased her impressionability. So much for the physique. Whilst the disease, by wasting her energy, had deprived her of her power of resistance. So far for the moral. All this falls under the cognisance of the senses. We shall sum up then and say—*that it is not indispensable to be sick in order to be magnetised with success; but that diseases, especially nervous diseases, such as hysteria, epilepsy, &c., very much favour the power of the magnetic action.*

§ V. *Moral Conditions.*

No one will doubt that the intellectual disposition with which an individual submits to an experiment must have a considerable share in the result of such experiment. I know full well that it is often very difficult—even impossible, for the experimenter to appreciate this disposition; but it is his duty, if he wish to succeed, to endeavour to discover it, and even to modify it, if it is adverse to him, by reason and proper address. If there are certain suspicious minds which it is not easy to inspire with confidence, there are others which readily yield to the proofs offered by a man of honour. Here success may depend on a something imperceptible, and nothing should be neglected if we are anxious to succeed. It is then, to say the least, useful, when we are about to magnetise a person who is a stranger to the science, to explain ourselves clearly, seriously, and, above all, kindly, on what we propose to do.

There sometimes exists between the magnetiser and the individual who submits himself to him, a certain moral antipathy which nothing can dissipate. This circumstance is unfavourable. I think it even an insurmountable obstacle, when the feeling of aversion of which we speak is principally felt by him or her whom we intend to magnetise. Still this sort of moral repulsion may, to a certain point, be compensated by great disproportion in the physical strength, and in the will between the two parties. Chance has given me an opportunity of witnessing such circumstances. I have seen, for instance, a young lady submit through politeness to the passes of a physician, for whom she felt involun-

tarily an extreme dislike. Sleep was produced, but it was disturbed, painful; and the *lucid* state, which is generally very remarkable in a young somnambulist, was altogether absent on that day, to the great disappointment of the bystanders.

§ VI. *Phrenological Conditions.*

The relative sizes of the cerebral masses, and of the nervous centres in general, perform an important part here also. But we dare not yet venture ourselves on the unstable soil of phrenology, and establish a science which is only in its birth on the too uncertain data of a science of yesterday.

§ VII. *Of Places, Witnesses, &c.*

How could one imagine a serious experiment performed amid the tumultuous bustle of a room, for instance, in the midst of witnesses who are either noisy or distracted, or unfavourably disposed, or merely incredulous? Explain as we may the reciprocal transmission, if not of ideas, at least of the moral dispositions, certain it is this transmission is effected. In all associations, whatever be their end, there always arrives a moment, if they continue for any time, when a sort of indefinable equilibrium is established between all the thoughts of those who compose them, so that one uniform shade of joy or of pleasure, of gaiety or sadness, extends over all the countenances of the party, and is diffused throughout the apartment as a common atmosphere. Let a magnetic experiment take place in such an assembly, will not the reciprocal influences of the two organisms

which are about to be brought into connexion with each other, be crossed in every direction by the external influences? All this is abstract. That may be; yet we cannot deny that it is so, since nothing proves to us the contrary. Let us explain the fact as we may, the fact exists. Magnetic experiments scarcely ever succeed before numerous witnesses.

It is necessary, then, to conduct the process in quiet, as far as is possible in solitude, and in places which inspire the soul with neither emotion nor constraint, and where there is nothing to captivate the attention too much. With respect to witnesses, let the number be limited as far as circumstances or propriety will warrant. Let us strive, above all things, to have them kindly disposed. But again, what necessity for witnesses, if magnetism be practised only as an act of charity and philanthropy?

CHAPTER IV.

CLASSIFICATION AND DESCRIPTION OF THE MAGNETIC PHENOMENA.

This chapter being one of the most important in the entire book, we shall devote all our attention to the composition of it. Whilst we shall avail ourselves of the assistance of the writings of our predecessors to complete the details, we shall give as certain only that which we have ourselves observed, and we pledge ourselves to be faithful and scrupulous in the recital of our observations. It is chiefly when one treats of a new subject, and of extraordinary facts, that it behoves the writer to be strict, to imagine nothing, and to present the truth quite naked, in its true form and true aspect, without altering it by a single inaccurate or false expression. As for me, whatever be the marvellous nature of the facts which I shall recount, I shall never be ashamed to assert them when I am convinced of their existence; and there is but one means of being convinced of them, and that is to have seen them.

Further, I set out with renouncing every sort of dogmatical interpretation, because in the case of magnetism no theory appears to me possible as yet. This theory, moreover, if one went about establishing it, would, probably, upset all our physiological ideas, and almost the entire of

physiology would have to be commenced *de novo*. The mischief would not be great, I know, if most of the principles of this science are erroneous; but still it is dangerous to substitute for useful errors an error which, for the present, might run the risk of being of no advantage. It might happen, moreover, that the magnetic facts, instead of being contradictory of those admitted and described by physiologists, were merely and simply facts of a new kind. By way of an example, vision by the closed eyelids, or even by the occiput, does not necessarily invalidate our theory of optics; but one may suppose, that besides vision by means of the eye, there may be another kind of vision, the mechanism of which we do not yet understand. Socrates used to say to his disciples, "Every thing that has been taught me, all the human sciences which I have studied, all the researches which I have made regarding the beginning and essence of things, have only served to make me know that I know nothing."

The magnetic phenomena present in their developement four different phases, viz. 1. the precursory signs of sleep; 2. sleep; 3. somnambulism; 4. awaking. In order to proceed methodically, therefore, we intend to devote to each of these phases one of the chief divisions of this chapter.

§ I. *Precursory Signs of Sleep.*

Generally speaking, they are very complex and very difficult of description. Varying *ad infinitum*, according to the different individuals, they depend not only on the constitution of the latter, but also on the kind of disposition in which they happen to be, the circumstances in which

they are placed, the witnesses who observe them; lastly, they depend on the constitution, on the magnetic power, on the process employed, and on the mental character of the magnetiser. A young somnambulist of my acquaintance, when magnetised successively by four persons, went asleep four times after a different manner. However, the general traits most commonly observed are as follow:—

a. The head becomes heavy; but this needs explanation. We do not here mean merely that dulness of thought which characterises slight cerebral congestion, such as that which might be occasioned by the application of a hot body to the forehead; we mean, in this place, a peculiar sensation which it is not easy to understand when one has not himself experienced it. It seems that the hand of the magnetiser rests immediately on the apex and lateral regions of the head by pressing an elastic body on these regions, which become, at the same time, the seat of a keen sensation of heat or cool (which is more uncommon), the hand which approaches it being neither hot nor cold.

b. A sensation, similar to that we have been describing, is felt in the epigastrium when the magnetiser touches it, and traverses the course of the nerves when the passes are made over the extremities. Sometimes, in very nervous individuals, it is a well-marked pricking sensation, that is felt even to the ends of the fingers or toes, and agitates the entire limb by a slight convulsive tremor.

c. The eyelids undergo a peculiar twinkling, which becomes more and more marked, according as the operation advances; before they close definitively, their orbicular muscle contracts strongly several times, as happens when vision is fatigued by long-continued contemplation, or the

sight of a luminous object. The tears, also, seem to moisten them more copiously than in the ordinary state.*

d. The globe of the eye, at the approach of sleep, performs several rotatory movements, after which it becomes convulsed towards the roof of the orbit, and much more rarely towards its inferior wall. This sign is not constant, and it happens at times—one might say, indeed, rather frequently—that the eye remains fixed; but then the pupil dilates, which gives a degree of vagueness and dulness to the look. Lastly, there is sometimes strabismus.

e. The spasmodic contraction of the muscles of the face in some individuals impresses on the physiognomy an indefinable stamp; whilst the convulsive trembling of the *masseter*, which comes on at intervals in other individuals, causes the dental arches to chatter one against the other with incredible rapidity.

f. The functions of the stomach undergo a temporary, but very manifest, disturbance rather frequently.

g. The pulse is sometimes retarded, sometimes accelerated, without its being possible to determine the circumstances which occasion either the one or the other of these two opposite symptoms, but almost always there is an increase of heat in the skin.

h. The respiration, at first evidently retarded, then becomes sighing and panting. The chest is, as it were, compressed by a physical force; and I have seen sometimes a painful stitch suddenly develope itself in the substernal region, and continue till sleep occurred. Then we have

* Magnetism seems to stimulate all the secretions.

frequent, prolonged, irresistible yawnings, general uneasiness, a nervous cough, and occasionally hiccup; but it is chiefly on awaking that I have had the opportunity of observing these two last characters, which are, indeed, very far from being frequent.

i. What is less uncommon, is a sort of hilarity without any motive, an eccentric hilarity, oftentimes very pleasant, and which ceases not till sleep comes on.

k. Lastly, the entire body may be seized with violent convulsions, those convulsions which constituted the *crisis* of Mesmer, but which nowadays are scarcely any more than the result of accidental circumstances, apparent or not for the observer. There is nothing more common, on the contrary, than a species of subsultus, which might be taken for the sudden effects of electric discharges. The slightest agitation existing previous to the operation scarcely ever fails to produce it.

It may happen that all these precursors exist simultaneously on the same individual, and at the same sitting; such, however, is not the usual occurrence. An observation of some importance is that they are, in general, so much the more marked as the subject operated on is less accustomed to magnetism. Madame H——,* whilst I am magnetising her, converses and jokes with me, without the least emotion, up to the moment when sleep comes abruptly to close her eyelid, and from the first second this sleep is a perfect somnambulism.

The manner in which Paul Villagrand fell asleep,

* I shall often have occasion to mention this young lady: she is the most remarkable somnambulist I have seen.

one of the individuals submitted to the examination of Monsieurs the Commissioners of 1826, is one of the most remarkable. We shall borrow the account of it from M. Foissac:—

"In all the works on magnetism we find no instance of the effects which Paul experienced before entering into somnambulism. The first passes at first excited his hilarity, but at the end of two minutes his countenance became serious and expressive of astonishment. The entire body was agitated with partial or general shocks, resembling those occasioned by the action of electricity. The eyelids were raised and depressed, following the direction of my fingers with mechanical precision; presently the entire head participated in this movement. If I moved away, he advanced, as if attracted by the magnet; if my hand stopped at the distance of some inches from his eyes, he drew back his head with a frightened air; if I made passes with both hands, he then carried his eyes rapidly from one to the other: presently he grasped one, pinched my fingers severely, and let them go almost immediately to follow the movements of the other. Sometimes he put forward his face toward my hand, and yet seemed afraid to touch it; he smelled it, suddenly he opened his mouth to seize it, but his lips scarcely grazed it, when he drew back with fright.

"At the Charité we often endeavoured to prevail on him to keep himself quiet during the magnetic operation. We placed a watch before him, requesting him to apprise us when the third minute had elapsed; he promised to do so, and fixed his eyes upon the watch. During the first minute he remained quiet, but at the second, his eyes passed rapidly

from the watch to my fingers, and from the latter to the watch; at length, at the third minute, after useless efforts, he seemed to lose his memory and will, and confined his attention to my hand. It was in vain we reminded him of his promise, pinched him, pulled him by the hair; he was insensible to every thing. If I spoke to him, he repeated the last word of my sentence, like a faithful echo, with different and very strange inflexions of the voice; but, according as sleep laid hold of him, he pronounced this word lower and less distinctly, and at length his lips, no longer able to emit sounds, still made a movement to articulate the first syllable. When I wished to put a stop to this amusing pantomime, all I had to do was to place one hand on the epigastrium of my patient; he immediately let the head fall, and soon after drew a long sigh, which was the precursory sign of somnambulism. If I then asked him what somnambulism made him feel, his answer was that he first saw my fingers multiplied, luminous, and becoming elongated sometimes, so as to make him think that they were going to put out his eyes,—that then his ideas were becoming obscured,—that his vision was entirely dimmed, and that he was under the sway of a true fascination. On awaking, all these circumstances were effaced from his memory; he answered our questions naturally, and thought he had complied with our injunction to keep quiet."

I own I never observed any thing similar to that which has been just read; but though the fact reported by M. Foissac appears to me to be one of the most curious, I might produce some which, probably, possess no less interest. In fact, as I have already remarked at the commencement of this chapter, nothing is more varied than the

precursory signs of the magnetic sleep; and to give a complete idea of them, it would be necessary to give almost as many descriptions as we have magnetised persons. With respect to the moral part of the question, it is to be presumed that all the individuals, in these circumstances, undergo the graduated modifications produced by natural somnolence; that is to say, that the soul retires gradually into itself, according as the senses suspend their functions, until, at length, thought, completely deprived of external excitations, no longer lives except by its internal power; for sleep is a life of intuition, when it is still a life.

Before we terminate what relates to the precursory signs of magnetic sleep, we shall sum up in a few words all that is practical in the preceding pages. Thus we may say,—

1. That these signs have nothing constant in them.

2. That they are so much the more marked, as the individual on whom the experiment is made has not yet been magnetised, or has been so but a few times, or else has never been so by the present magnetiser; and according as he presents, voluntarily, a moral resistance,—according as there enters more of energy than of kindliness into the act of the magnetiser.*

3. Lastly, that the duration of these precursors, which manifest themselves only by one half, or do not manifest themselves at all, in individuals refractory to magnetism, is subordinate, as may be readily conjectured, to the presence or absence of the different conditions which we have noticed in the preceding chapter, as favouring the magnetic action.

* By energy is meant *will.* The following chapters will render the meaning of the passage more intelligible.

§ II. *Of the Magnetic Sleep.*

Men, in general, seek rest only when they feel the necessity of it; and as they take this rest at certain and determined hours, the consequence is that their daily sleep, even when it is not with them an actual want, still comes to be an habitual act, which the very nature of their organisation drives them irresistibly to perform. But suppose that, in the bustle of his active life, a man were to be taken by surprise, just at the moment when he is chiefly accustomed to exercise his mind or his body, and suppose that, by some means or other, he came to be plunged suddenly into sleep, is it to be considered that this impromptu sleep is, with respect to the man in question, the analogue of that reparative repose, which comes every day at equal intervals to refresh his thoughts and his senses? Certainly not; because in forcing nature we make her deviate from her laws; and such is precisely the case with magnetic sleep. Further, this species of sleep (which we do not by any means pretend to explain), if somnambulism be not included under it, constitutes, strictly speaking, but a very limited, and often even an inappreciable time, with respect to its duration, in the group and succession of the magnetic phenomena. Let an individual be magnetised; you think him asleep, and yet the mere contact of your hand will make him open his eyes; whence it might be inferred that he was not asleep. But he is not aroused by touching him. Speak to him, then he will answer you, for he is in a state of somnambulism.*

* This passage is, probably, too explicit; for, in certain cases, a profound sleep is really observed without somnambulism.

§ III. *Of Somnambulism.*

Somnambulism is a very extraordinary state, and, even up to the present time, but very little studied. Depending on external circumstances (the magnetic passes), or on internal conditions which escape our means of investigation, it presents itself to us under two principal forms, which we shall endeavour to describe. The first of these forms is somnambulism properly so called, and the second *lucid* somnambulism.

Of Somnambulism properly so called.

If a man found himself at birth bereft of every species of senses, whether external or internal, that is to say, if there existed a man, who could live without vision, without hearing, without smell, without sensitive organs, and even without the least perception of what was passing in him, I maintain that, unless we admit divine revelation, it would be absolutely impossible that this man should have one single idea. This picture is, in my opinion, that of profound sleep, during which a separation almost complete, but one perfectly inexplicable, is established between the *soul* and the organs.

If, on the contrary, we suppose that the man in question perceives merely the physiological acts of his internal life, this man will have a sensation, and so far an idea, that of his own existence. Further, it is very probable that, in this case, this single idea would become developed and perfected beyond every thing that we can imagine, for this very reason, that it would be to itself alone the incessant element

of an entire life of sensation and reflection. This is precisely the intuition of *isolated*, and not *lucid* somnambulists.

Let us now suppose the existence of one of the senses of the life of relation, but of one only,—of hearing, for instance, joined to the normal exercise of some only of the instinctive or intellectual faculties, or else to the incomplete exercise of all the faculties; the thought thenceforward becomes complicated, since it may feed itself on multiplied and varied sensations; and if the will succeeds in transmitting itself to the organs of voice, this is *somniloquy;* or if the will reacts on the muscles of locomotion, this is true somnambulism with perception of sounds.

This being supposed, it is clear that somnambulism will approach real life so much the more, according as there will be more of the senses and more of the faculties *awakened.* But let us also observe, that the more complete the less perfect will it be, for this reason, that in consequence of a system of compensation inherent in our nature, our sensations lose in their perfection by becoming multiplied.

What has been just now said seems capable of being applied exactly to all species of somnambulism; and I cannot understand why authors endowed with good sense and a spirit of observation have taken it into their heads to make of natural somnambulism and of magnetic somnambulism two entities absolutely different. There is one circumstance which may probably justify them, namely, the permanence of the nervous or magnetic relation, as it is called by some, —in a word, of that sort of organic association which, in a considerable number of cases, seems to place the magnetic somnambulist in explicit dependence on his magnetiser. But

what will then be said of somnambulists who go to sleep by magnetising themselves?

Now that we have established some general principles in a summary way, which we shall discuss more at length some other time in a special work, we shall proceed to the examination of the phenomena of somnambulism by studying in succession the intellectual and sensitive apparatuses in the somnambulists who have been observed up to the present time.

§ V. *Intelligence and Moral Faculties.*

These faculties are subordinate to two principal conditions: the first is their normal state during the time of being awake; the second, the degree of somnambulism in which the individuals magnetised are placed. At the first experiments the intelligence is usually confused, and the individuals, whilst expressing true ideas, cannot arrange those ideas, and are almost always incapable of forming or of comprehending a consecutive reasoning. And when there exists an absolute stupefaction of all the external senses, so that it is possible only for the magnetiser to make himself understood by the somnambulist, the latter is taciturn, and scarcely speaks, except to answer the questions which the former puts to him. However, as he sometimes feels admirably well that which is passing within him, he reflects on this sensation; and it frequently happens that he expresses quite aloud the astonishment he experiences from it. The memory also is in him one of the first faculties whose existence can be ascertained. From the beginning, most somnambulists recollect with astonishing precision all

the events which have occurred to them; sometimes, too, from so long a date back, that they had absolutely lost the recollection of them during the state of being awake; but their most evident tendency then is to speak of and interest themselves about those things only which concern themselves personally. Their health chiefly, even when the experiment is made on perfectly healthy persons, engages their attention to an extraordinary degree; accordingly, the first question which a kind magnetiser addresses to his somnambulist should have reference to his health.

At a later period, though the isolation may continue, the intelligence becomes developed, and we soon arrive at that point where *all the faculties* of the soul present a most remarkable exaltation. We may satisfy ourselves of this by addressing ourselves to each of these faculties separately. It is the memory which has become extraordinary, the sensibility which is exquisite, self-love, vanity, &c., which are set agoing on the least occasion given to them. It should be observed, however, that I am speaking here only of those somnambulists who have been a long time accustomed to magnetism.

A remarkable faculty also developed by somnambulism is the appreciation of time. A somnambulist has no occasion to be *lucid* to indicate the hour pointed out by a watch which goes well.

I had one day magnetised a young lady in the Rue Saint-Dominique, and I asked her what hour it was.

"Three-quarters past four," was her answer.

I pulled out my watch, and that was the precise time.

"You have then seen the hour on my watch, madame?"

"No, sir."

"Where then have you seen it?"

"I have seen it nowhere."

"Then how do you know?"

"I know it."

"But again?"

"I feel it."

I repeated this experiment one hundred times on other individuals.

Very frequent experiments ultimately give to somnambulism the most perfect resemblance to the state of being awake.

Madame Hortense ***, during her sleep, reasons and converses with me on the most refined metaphysical subjects; she often puzzles me by the quickness of her repartees and the subtility of her arguments. Her language is brilliant, easy, often metaphorical, and sometimes picturesque, but still, for all that, true. Madame Hortense *** is, no doubt, a person of sense and mind; but she is far, infinitely far, from having in her habitual state that facility of thought and of expression which the magnetic sleep confers on her.

It is well known that La Fontaine wrote during sleep his fable of the *Two Pigeons*, a delicious poesy, wherein the two predominant faculties of our great fabulist, candour and sensibility, are so beautifully reflected.

The instincts, such as hunger, thirst, the affections, &c., are also felt by somnambulists, and there are certain questions on which it would be inconvenient, not to say immoral, to put their frankness to the proof. We may say, however, that after a small number of sittings, provided they possess the habits conferred by a good education, they soon sub-

stitute during their sleep the sentiments of decorum and propriety for the sometimes brutal suggestions of nature. This sentiment may be carried in them even to excess. Some remarks of a purely medical nature have brought some severe reprimands from a young lady, at which the bystanders smiled.

Perhaps we should here mention some of the faculties which, though much more evident during lucid sleep, exist, however, likewise in ordinary somnambulism; but to avoid tiresome repetitions, we refer our readers to the following paragraphs, and pass on to the consideration of the phenomena of the life of relation.

§ VI. *Of Isolation.*

We have already expressed metaphorically, and yet very exactly, what is to be understood by this term. In the sense in which we employ it, it signifies the complete suspension of the functions of relation, that is to say, the absolute stupefaction of the external senses, so that the somnambulist no longer perceives any other sensations save those which come to him directly from his magnetiser. Thus:—

a. The eyes are shut; but when we succeed in opening the eyelids mechanically, a thing which is not accomplished without difficulty, the somnambulist does not see. It is so easy to convince one's self of this fact, that it is not at all necessary to cite cases in its support. The eye, in this case, is dull, without expression, and convulsed towards one of the walls of the orbit, usually towards the upper.

b. Somnambulists do not hear, or at least they only

hear the words addressed to them by their magnetiser. A long time before the experiments instituted in 1820, at the Hotel Dieu in Paris, there was no uncertainty on this subject in the minds of magnetisers; but the testimonies of men so well known as MM. Husson, Recamier, &c., should not now leave a doubt in the mind of any person. It is not easy to play the deaf man, especially with medical men. On the other hand, the ear of somnambulists acquires, in respect to the voice of the person who magnetises them, an unusual and sometimes an extreme delicacy. I shall mention an instance. In the month of March 1840, I magnetised, in the presence of a considerable number of persons, a young girl, Adèle Défossey, on whom I had already attempted several experiments. This young girl, whose health was very fragile, and her intellect still more meagre, was asleep at the end of ten or twelve minutes, fell immediately into somnambulism and into perfect isolation. The day of which I speak, in consequence, no doubt, of the many witnesses I had assembled together, I employed a little more time than usual in putting her to sleep; but at length her eyelid became heavy and closed; she drew a deep sigh, her head fell on her chest, and I thought I could question her.

"Are you asleep, Adèle?"

"Yes, sir." *

"Who put you to sleep?"

"You did."

"Has your being put to sleep occasioned you pleasure?"

"It gives me no pain."

* It is to be remarked, that all somnambulists are not conscious of their state; and that several, especially at the first experiments, are very far from thinking that they are asleep.

One of the bystanders having made a humorous remark quite close to her, I continued:

"Do you hear, Adèle?"

"What?"

"What has been just spoken?"

"I heard nothing."

"Yet some one has spoken; we are not alone here."

"I know it well."

"Do you know these gentlemen?"

"I do not see them."

"But have you seen them?"

"Yes, but I no longer see them."

"Do you see me?"

Adèle hesitated, and at length answered, "No, sir."

At this moment, one of my friends, who had inflated a paper bag by long blowing into it, caused it to produce an exceedingly loud noise, by striking it violently on his hand. Adèle did not make the slightest movement, and her countenance did not indicate the least emotion. We did not even remark that imperceptible twinkling of the eyelid which the girl Samson presented at the Hotel Dieu, when the metallic vessel was thrown beside her on the floor. In fact, Adèle had heard nothing. Then an animated and loud conversation was commenced among the persons present, during which I continued to converse in a very low voice with our somnambulist, precisely as if I had been alone with her, and in the most perfect quiet. What is remarkable is, that it was all to no purpose that I brought Adèle and the several persons who came to see her in her somnambulism in close relation, it was my voice alone that she heard.

Furthermore, if we be permitted to recur once more to

the identity, or at least the great analogy, of natural and magnetic somnambulisms, we assert, that we have seen a natural somnambulist by whom it was impossible to make one's self be heard, and whom no kind of noise could awaken. The want of cases will not suffer us to know whether there are or are not individuals who present the other conditions of isolation, but we shall state a little further on to what this manner of being in magnetic somnambulists is chiefly attributable.

c. Smell. Conclusive experiments have proved that not only the sense of smell was suspended during isolation, but even that the mucous membrane of the nasal fossæ had lost all sensibility. I made a young female somnambulist who was not accustomed to tobacco take some, and she felt no effects from it. It was only on awaking, that is, an hour after taking the sternutatory that she began to sneeze with the most amusing contortions. Another time I substituted snuff for tobacco, and the same result ensued. We know, besides, that during the experiments of 1820 flasks of the volatile alcali were placed under the nose of several somnambulists, who did not even perceive that which had been brought to them in order to make them smell it.

d. Taste. I made but one experiment, which tends to prove that this sense is suspended during somnambulism. I placed a morsel of colocynth one day in the mouth of Adèle Défossey, who was in a magnetic sleep, requesting her to masticate without swallowing the delicious sugar-plum with which I gratified her. Adèle did as I told her. She masticated for more than a quarter of an hour the colocynth pulp, and at length told me that my delicious sugar-plum had no taste whatever. On some occasions, however, the

smell and taste seem to acquire in somnambulists an admirable perfection.

§ VII. *Of Physical Insensibility.*

It exists not only in the skin, but also in the subcutaneous tissues, in the muscles, and even in the nervous ramifications; witness the well known fact communicated by M. Jules Cloquet to the Academy of Medicine, on the 16th of April, 1829. Madame Plaintain, sixty-four years of age, residing in the Rue Saint Denis, consulted M. Cloquet about a cancer in the right breast, which she had had for several years, and which was complicated with a considerable engorgement of the corresponding axillary glands. M. Chapelain, the physician of this lady, and who magnetised her several months since, with the intention, he said, of dispersing the engorgement of the breast, had been able to obtain no other result but a very profound sleep, during which the sensibility appeared totally abolished, the ideas retaining all their clearness. He proposed to M. Cloquet to operate during the time she was in the magnetic sleep. The latter, who considered the operation indispensable, consented to it, and it was determined that it should take place the following Sunday, April 12th. The two days immediately preceding this she was magnetised several times by M. Chapelain, who disposed her, when she was in the state of somnambulism, to endure the operation without fear, and who brought her even to discourse of it with ease, whilst on awaking she shuddered at the idea of it.

The day fixed for the operation M. Cloquet, arriving at half-past ten A.M., found the patient dressed, sitting in an arm-chair, in the attitude of a person who was tranquil and

in a natural sleep. It was nearly one hour since she had returned from mass, which she was accustomed to hear every day at the same hour. M. Chapelain had put her into the magnetic sleep since her return; she spoke with considerable calmness of the operation she was about to undergo. Every thing being arranged for the operation, she undressed herself and sat upon a chair.

M. Chapelain supported the right arm. The left was allowed to hang down by her side. M. Pailloux, an *élève interne* of the hospital Saint Louis, was directed to present the instruments and prepare the ligatures. A first incision, setting out from the hollow of the axilla, was carried above the tumour to the inner side of the mamma. The second, commencing at the same point, was carried below the tumour and continued so as to meet the first. M. Cloquet dissected the engorged glands cautiously, in consequence of the vicinity of the axillary artery, and extirpated the tumour. The operation lasted from ten to twelve minutes.

During all this time the patient continued to converse tranquilly with the operator and gave not the least sign of sensibility: no movement in the limbs or *in the features*, no change *in the respiration* nor *in the voice*, no emotion, even *in the pulse*, were observed. The patient continued in the state of indifference and of automatic impassibility, in which she was some minutes before the operation. There was no necessity for holding her, all that was required was to support her. A ligature was placed on the lateral thoracic artery, which was opened during the extraction of the glands. The wound was united by adhesive plasters and dressed, the patient was put to bed, still in a state of somnambulism, in which she was left for forty-eight hours.

One hour after the operation there appeared a slight hemorrhage, not attended, however, with any consequences. The first dressing was removed the following Tuesday, 14th; the wound was cleaned and dressed again; the patient evinced neither sensibility nor pain; the pulse retained its natural rhythm.

After this dressing, M. Chapelain awoke his patient, whose somnambulic sleep lasted since one hour before the operation, that is to say, for two days. This lady did not appear to have any idea or feeling of what had passed; but on ascertaining that she had been operated on, and seeing her children around her, she evinced considerable emotion, which the magnetiser checked by immediately putting her to sleep.*

M. Dr. Oudet communicated to the Academy of Medicine (sitting of the 24th January, 1833) a case which, without being perhaps as conclusive as that just cited, tends, however, to corroborate it and to establish the insensibility of a good number of somnambulists. Here is the fact as it was related by the magnetiser, with the approbation of M. Oudet:†—

"Madame B—— is twenty-five years of age and of an extremely sensitive character; she has an intense dread of the least pain, and suffers from the action of causes scarcely appreciable by others. Thus she cannot hear the fingers of a person crack without suffering palpitations and a sort of faintness.

"I had several times produced somnambulism in her,

* Bulletin de l'Académie de Médecine. Paris, 1837, t. ii. p. 370.
† Ibid. t. i. p. 343.

and ascertained her insensibility in this state, when on the 6th of last September, she complained to me of a toothach, which, she said, was torturing her for some days. The extraction of the diseased tooth was the only remedy for her sufferings; but the idea of an operation almost threw her into convulsions. I brought her to Dr. Oudet, who, having been previously apprised of the peculiar state of this lady, assured her of the urgent necessity which she so much dreaded. I arranged privately with my worthy *confrère* that he should find her at my house in a state of somnambulism.

"On the 14th of November, at the hour appointed, M. Oudet saw her tranquilly seated on a fauteuil, and for about an hour in a magnetic sleep. To ascertain her state of sensibility, I pricked her several times with a pin; I held one of her fingers for some seconds in the flame of a candle; she gave not the least sign of pain. During these trials Madame B—— answered my questions with her usual ease. M. Oudet opened out his instruments. The clashing of his instruments seemed to occasion no sensation; my somnambulist thought herself all alone with me. I requested her to let me see her diseased tooth (it was a large molar). She opened her mouth readily, saying, 'It no longer pains me.' M. Oudet placed his instrument on it. At the moment of extraction the head seemed to avoid a little the hand of the operator, and we heard a slight cry. These two signs of pain had the rapidity of lightning The pulse of the patient was tranquil; her countenance indicated not the slightest emotion; her hands continued motionless on her knees. I hastened to put this question to her. 'Have you suffered?' She answered calmly, 'Why suffer?' She knew

nothing of what had been done. I presented to her a glass of water, desiring her to wash her mouth. She understood not the object of my advice.

"For half-an-hour that I prolonged her sleep I made her speak a good deal, but I could not discover in her any mark of pain. When she awoke she suspected nothing and complained of nothing at first. Twenty minutes after she put her hand to her cheek, saying, 'There is my tooth recommencing to torment me.' At length I told her what I had done in order to save her terrors and suffering."

§ VIII. *Of Incomplete Isolation.*

The complete insensibility of which we have now given examples does not always exist in somnambulists. On the contrary, there are several of them whom one might arouse from their state by pinching them or shaking them violently, and who, in communication from the commencement with the persons around them, answer indifferently the questions which these persons put to them.

If it were allowable to generalise a principle from a limited number of facts, I would say that complete isolation in somnambulists is subordinate to the existence of a disease more or less painful.

What is certain is this, that *most* of the persons in good health whom I have magnetised have constantly retained a portion of their sensibility, only their sensations were more obtuse than in the normal state. However, according to M. Georget, the contrary might happen sometimes. "My somnambulists," he says, "retained at first the faculty of feeling such as it exists in the state of being awake; but

further, in certain respects, they acquired a peculiar exaltation of this sense (the sense of touch), by means of which they became capable of perceiving impressions, of having cognisance of objects, which, under any other circumstance, they would neither have perceived nor known, &c."* This statement may be true, but it needs precision, inasmuch as Georget omits to tell us whether his somnambulists were lucid; a circumstance which, as we shall see presently, would completely change the question.

Of the Functions of Organic Life during Somnambulism.

The respiration and circulation undergo during sleep considerable modifications, and it is but natural to suppose that the same takes place with the other functions of animal life. We may observe, for instance, that certain medicinal or other agents appear to have lost their power with respect to the organs on which, during the state of being awake, they exert a marked action. Thus we know that the fumes of tobacco, in persons who smoke without being accustomed to it, occasion a very marked sickness, a sort of drunkenness which very much disturbs the functions of the brain and stomach. I myself made a young somnambulist smoke, who certainly had never done as much in his life, and he experienced not the slightest inconvenience from it.

* De la Physiologie du Système Nerveux, spécialement du Cerveau; Recherches sur les Maladies Nerveuses. Paris, 1821, t. i. p. 279.

CHAPTER V.

ON LUCID SOMNAMBULISM.

On reflecting on the extraordinary circumstances recorded in history of the celebrated extatics, such as Saint Cyprian, Saint Paul the Anchorite, Tasso, Mahomet, Cardan, &c., in considering more especially the curious cases left us by Petétin of Lyon, and those recently published by Drs. Barrier, De Privas, Despine, d'Aix-les-Bains, &c., we cannot help admitting that there exists a striking resemblance between lucid somnambulism and a certain form of extasy. But as this question of high medical philosophy cannot be debated in an elementary book such as this is, we shall confine ourselves to the bare mentioning it without undertaking its discussion. In fact, from the point of view from which we consider it, the subject which we are about to embrace appears to us sufficiently extensive in itself without there being any necessity for extending it still further by eccentric digressions. We are now on a new soil, where every object borders on the extraordinary, and of which it is impossible to give an accurate description without passing for a cheat or a fool; but what matters that? The reputation of a man, whoever he be, is not equivalent to a great truth, and if our recitals appear at the

present day monstrous or ridiculous to certain strong minds, before ten years probably they will be judged of differently.

All somnambulists are not lucid; but most of them become so more or less after a certain number of experiments. Some are lucid from the first sitting, others are not so till the second, some till the third, others, in fine, do not become so till after eight or ten sittings; but, in this case, they feel and announce several days in advance the day and hour when they *shall see*. That which then happens to them astonishes them very much, and the description which they give of it differs according to their character and the education which they have received. This description, constantly the same in substance, never varies except in form. It is almost always a *bright light* with which they are inundated, *a splendid sun*, according to the expression of Catherine Samson.*

Lucidity seems to depend on very complex circumstances, and so much the more difficult to determine, inasmuch as every instant the facts which might furnish some inductions for this subject seem to be contradictory of each other; thus, whilst patients *almost in the last agonies* are perfectly lucid, others cease to be so on the least indisposition happening to them. Further, almost all patients who are magnetised become lucid, when, on the contrary, almost all somnambulists in good health lose their lucidity on contracting disease.

Again, lucidity never appears to last but a very limited time, which may vary *ad infinitum*,† according to the tem-

* Experiments made at the Hôtel Dieu, by J. Dupotet. 1826, 8vo.

† Madame Ch***, the celebrated medical somnambulist, is lucid for the last ten years.

peraments, and especially according to the processes and precautions of the magnetisers. In general, it is good in all respects not to thwart somnambulists in that which they do or say, not to harrass them with experiments of mere curiosity and renewed incessantly; lastly, not to exact from them beyond what they declare they can do with ease. We may sum up all these counsels in one single one: from the moment the personal interest of a somnambulist is in question, consult himself and conform explicitly to the advice which he will give you; when somnambulists are themselves interested they are never deceived.

Oftentimes lucidity is not permanent and is reproduced only from time to time. It is here again that it is indispensable to interrogate the somnambulists to know the return of eclipses of this sort, which they predict several days before hand up nearly to a second. The little account which the medical public has hitherto taken of these predictions has been, I may say, one of the great causes of the disfavour in which magnetism is still to be found. Your somnambulist announces to you that *he will read* on such a day at four o'clock in the afternoon. This being said, you believe and invite your witnesses for the appointed time. The messieurs of the Academy think that they are doing too much honour to magnetism by coming to you at five o'clock, and the experiment is all over.

A person would be grossly deceived if he imagined that all the marvellous of lucidity is reduced to a single phenomenon of vision. Independently of an admirable exaltation of all the intellectual faculties, faculties without analogues and unknown to the physiologist are then revealed in the somnambulist. His memory sways it over his entire

existence; an indefinable instinct associates him with all the events of the present moment, and we shall see by and by how far he succeeds even in raising the veil of futurity.

Vision without the aid of the eyes,—intuition,—internal prevision,—external prevision,—penetration of thought,—transposition of the senses,—such are the titles under which we are going to pass successively in review the phenomena of lucid sleep, reserving the *instinct of remedies* for the chapter which we shall devote to the medicine of somnambulists.

1. *Vision without the Aid of the Eyes.*

This is one of the leading questions, the final solution of which will leave not a retreat to incredulity, and will cause the other *visions* of magnetisers to be considered, at least, as reasonable. Our readers will pardon us, then, for the minuteness of our details.

To apply a bandage over the eyes of a somnambulist, to make this somnambulist read in this state, and, if he read, to be convinced either that he reads without his eyes, or that he sees through his bandage, this you would suppose is a simple experiment, conclusive and unanswerable. Others, as well as you, supposed the same thing, as MM. Orfila, Pariset, Gueneau de Mussy, Adelon, Bousquet, Réveillé Parise, Ribes, &c. at the time when they honestly affixed their signature to the bottom of the *procès-verbaux* of the sittings Pigeaire. Well, these distinguished persons were in error —as you, as I, and as we all were—do you not know, in fact, that there is a certain academy —— Oh! if this was the place to speak out! But patience! the time of

reprisals is at hand and justice will prevail!* Vision through the closed eyelids and through opaque bodies is not only a real fact, but a *very frequent* fact. There is no magnetiser who has not observed it twenty times, and I know at the present day in Paris alone a very great number of somnambulists who might furnish proofs of it.

The fact of *reading* under the same conditions, a fact which, on the whole, is just the same, is met with much more seldom, which may be readily conceived; this is the phenomenon in all its perfection. A single instance will serve to illustrate it; books on magnetism are filled with cases more or less similar to those which we are about to mention:—

Case of Madame Hortense * * *.

Madame Hortense * * *, whose real name we are prevented from giving in consideration of her position in society, was born at G——, in Franche-Comté. About twenty-two years of age, she is married for the last six months, and lives in Paris only for the last three months. The friendly intercourse which I have kept up with her family for near twenty years enables me more than any other person to know her temperament and physiological history. Born of very robust parents, Madame Hortense has enjoyed but delicate health since her birth. It is now five years ago

* M. Prosper Lucas seems to us to have demonstrated to perfection the incompetence of the Academy of Medicine in the case of magnetic questions, in his letter to the editor of the *Annales d'Hygiène*. (See *Annales d'Hygiène Publique et de Mèdecine Legale.* Paris, 1837, t. xviii. p. 243.

since she was attacked with a serious and complicated disease which continued nearly till the time of her marriage, and for which I was several times called on to attend her. It was a sort of neurosis, of which I never saw another instance in all my life, and of which I can nowhere find a description. After having commenced by a species of gastric disturbance, with acute pain in the right hypochondrium, this affection soon put on a nervous form, which became modified successively in one hundred different ways, presented all sorts of strange appearances, passing from one organ to another, and ultimately became so strange, so extraordinary in its symptoms, that no physician ventured to qualify or localise it. Frightful spasms, convulsions, during which the patient broke her bed, then absolute paralysis of the lower extremities, with continued fever and emaciation of the entire body, delirium, idiotism; then, at length, lethargy simulating death, and which lasted for three months, were the prominent traits of this incomprehensible disease, the regular and methodical details of which would be here out of place. Madame Hortense has enjoyed tolerably good health since her marriage; without, properly speaking, being in a state of *embonpoint*, she is far from being in a state of extreme emaciation. Her temper has recovered its natural evenness and sweetness since the improvement in her health; lastly, this lady had never been magnetised, when I received from her husband the following letter, dated 3d of last March:—

"My dear Friend,

"I am astonished, confounded. I have attained a *sixth sense;* I believe in magnetism. But do not sing out victory,

for to you belongs not the honour of my conversion. To whom, then, will you say? — To my wife, my dear doctor—to my wife—who, after having been prodigiously ill, is now become a prodigious somnambulist. Read quickly; it is all a history. Last Sunday, the *Gazette des Médecins Practiciens* contained a delightful paper entitled *A Consultation of a Somnambulist*, and in which, of course, magnetism was very pleasantly ridiculed. Now, yesterday, Monday, my housekeeper, who always reads my journals before myself (and all fair, for she receives them first), after having amused herself with the paper which I have just mentioned, found an excuse to come to my room, and very adroitly proposed this mischievous question—'Monsieur, what is magnetism?'—'Magnetism,' said I,—and, at the same time, I drew myself up very gravely in my dressing-gown, whilst Madam Défossey listened very attentively. I spoke for a full quarter of an hour without taking breath. I said all I did know, and all I did not know (mark, I spoke as a *believer*). At length I acted so well, that the good woman, whom my mere dissertation had nearly put to sleep, believed every thing good of magnetism, and proposed to me to magnetise her daughter. There was no drawing back; so I accept; and the sitting was appointed for six o'clock in the evening. The moment being arrived, Adèle and her mother came up to my room. I make the little one sit down on my sofa, and place myself opposite to her; and, after having called up all my faith (I own I had not much of it), I set to work, biting my lips in order not to burst out laughing. Well, my friend, conceive my astonishment! I had not been ten minutes gesticulating, when lo! my little one is asleep—in a profound sleep. I speak to her—she

answers me. I pinch her—she feels nothing. I open her eyes—and all I see is the sclerotic. Adèle was evidently a somnambulist, and I became her *fou de plaisir*. At length, after having satisfied myself in a hundred ways of my triumph, I awaken her by the force *of pinching and shaking her.*

"After Adèle and her mother had retired, Hortense, who had been present at the experiment, requested me to magnetise her, an idea which certainly would have occurred to me, had she not thought of it. Then, as you may suppose, I accept the proposition eagerly, and set about making the *passes*. Oh, my God! in six minutes my wife, after having laughed heartily, begins to tremble, complains a little, sighs two or three times, and goes to sleep. But the matter was quite different from Adèle. She was no sooner asleep, than she gets up briskly, takes a sheet of music, of which she makes a fan to fan herself, traverses the entire apartment without injuring herself with any of the furniture, and at length returns to her seat at my request, and then enters into conversation with a confidence and volubility quite unusual to her.

"I could never describe to you, my good friend, what passed then within me. It appeared to me that I was after discovering magnetism, and the joy I felt bordered well-nigh on delirium.

"From having put others to sleep, I did not sleep myself for the night, and this morning I would make any sacrifice for the honour of Mesmer. Hasten, then, and come to me, that we may recommence together my experiments of yesterday, and let us make proselytes forthwith; for I feel that if I was long right all alone, I would soon run mad."

It is needless to say that I complied eagerly with my friend's invitation. I arrived at his house at two o'clock, and, in his enthusiasm, my friend had already magnetised his wife twice since the morning, which fatigued her very much in consequence of the extraordinary process he employed to awaken her.* However, as they anxiously wished that I should witness an experiment, Madame H——, who yielded with the most agreeable readiness, was magnetised for the third time. Commencing from this period, we shall render an account to our readers of each of the sittings, the numbers indicating only those where I had an opportunity of being present.

1*st Sitting* (4*th March*, 1840). Madame Hortense is magnetised at half-past two. She occupies not more than seven minutes in being put to sleep. Her sleep is lucid, for she distinguishes every thing passing around her. According to her husband's request, it is I who put the questions.

"Are you asleep, madame?"

"Do I sleep, monsieur? What a jest! I assure you I never had less disposition to sleep."

The eyes are closed; the eyelid, raised by means of the thumb, which is done with considerable difficulty, permits us to see the globe of the eye turned convulsively upwards. The sensibility is blunted.

"Do you see me, madame?"

"How! Do I see you? Are you then become invisible?"

"No! But you have your eyes shut."

"I! I have my eyes shut?"

* He pinched her knees.

"Yes, madame."

"Have you been magnetised then, Mr. Doctor?"

"Why so?"

"Because I think that you are a somnambulist to-day."

"Why so?"

"You say that I am asleep—that I do not see you—that I have my eyes shut."

"Well, madame, I was jesting. How do you do?"

"I told you already—very well! Shall we go this evening to the Bois de Boulogne?"

"I could not accompany you, madame. I have to answer a very pressing letter from G——."

"A letter from G——, indeed! and about what?"

"You are curious, madame!"

"Like all the world! Find a woman who is not so. Let us see your letter, monsieur."

"Do you wish to read it?"

"Yes!—if there be nothing wrong in so doing."

"Very well, madame; I am satisfied but on one condition——"

"What?"

"That you will read it aloud?"

"What a whim! But no matter, give it. I shall read it for every one. My husband and I are but one."

At a sign which I made to my friend, he covered his wife's eyes with a woollen shawl.

After the shawl which covered almost her entire face had been properly tied at the occiput, I drew from my pocket the first paper that came to hand—it was a prospectus of a book-shop. I had no sooner placed it in the hands of our young somnambulist, than she exclaimed:—

"You are mistaken, doctor—this is not the letter which you have received; they do not print letters." Then she added, "What a heat! This room is actually a stove!"

"Well, madame, my letter?"

"I told you, monsieur, that you have not yet given it to me. That is not a letter. There!" (She throws away the paper impatiently.)

"True, madame; I was mistaken. But here it is."

"I have no longer a wish to read it for the present."

"Why then?"

"Because I am suffocating here. Oh! I beg of you, let me have some air, or let us go out, for I can no longer hold out."

"We shall go out, madame, so soon as you will have the kindness to read us merely a single line."

"Well, you do tease me so, monsieur."

These were the last words she uttered. The unfortunate shawl in which we had wrapped her up, amidst a temperature already high enough, had suddenly ruffled her disposition. Her face was covered with perspiration; the head fell on the chest and shoulders; her breathing became panting; —there was, in fact, a threatening of syncope, and to follow up the matter further would have been inhuman. I therefore awoke her. After some moments of feebleness and heaviness, she recovered her usual sweetness of manner.* But the experiment was not deferred longer than the next day

* I ought to remark here that there was on that day, as well as on the day on which the first experiments which followed were made, pains in the heart and slight headach. All these symptoms diminish progressively according as the individuals become accustomed to magnetism.

at the same hour. The fact, of which the first sitting satisfied us, was that Madame Hortense, *with her eyes and face almost entirely covered with a thick woollen shawl*, had been able instantly to discover that the characters traced on the paper which I had presented to her were printed, and not manuscript.

2d Sitting (*5th March*).—Madame Hortense appears in very good dispositions.* Her husband magnetises her at a quarter past two. She is asleep for two hours and twenty minutes.

"Are you asleep, madame?"

"Why do you ask?"

"Does it distress you?"

"No! But I do not understand it. What answer would you give to me if I asked you the question?"

"I would say that I am not asleep."

"And you would think that I am a fool."

"Ah! madame——"

"No jesting, monsieur. You know not to what I wish to come."

The subtility of this reasoning, of which but the half was expressed to me with an excellent tone of pleasantry, amused the bystanders very much, and I escape the conclusion by continuing:

"Would you like to be magnetised, madame?"

"Oh! no, monsieur, that annoys me too much."

"What harm does it do to you?"

"It causes nausea, disposition to vomit, and a frightful headach."

* This experiment was made in presence of Dr. Millardet and of some persons not connected with medicine.

"Then we will not magnetise you. But will you be kind enough to read for us some lines of a charming book which I have in my pocket?"

"What book is it?"

"Some very beautiful verses."

"Let us see."

Madame Hortense has her eyes covered with a silk bandage stuffed with cotton. We satisfy ourselves that it is impossible that this bandage, arranged and fitted on as it is, does not completely intercept the light. I present to her *Pascal's Thoughts*. She takes the book, opens it, raises it up as high as her eyes, turns over the leaves for some minutes after having adjusted the book properly, then throws it away with disdain, saying:

"I shall not read that."

"Why?"

"Because *your fine verses* are not to my taste. And I do not read for every one. When I read, I read for myself. But before every one I should acquit myself too ill."

"Madame, I beg of you—recollect that the triumph of a great truth is in question."

"I do not at all understand. Of what do you speak?"

"Of magnetism."

"Ah! there it is. For the last three days we hear of nothing but magnetism. But you know, sir, that your magnetism is a double calamity, for it makes fools of those who mix themselves up with it, and breaks the heads of those who are not willing to do so."

"Madame, we admit our importunity. But read one word—one single word—and we shall say no more of it."

"Ah! do let me alone. You do torture my nerves."

After these last words, uttered with a tone of impatience, Madame Hortense rises, singing with an under voice, and an air of indifference, a verse of a ballad of Aubert, after which she enters into her husband's library, whither we follow her.

"There is some order here," says she. "My husband has never had order except in his books. Ah! I thought there were no books here except medical books; and here are the *Complete Works of Jean Jacques Rousseau.*"

We observe that the bandage is not displaced, as we fully satisfy ourselves, and that the books just mentioned occupy a shelf sufficiently high, so that the somnambulist, even supposing that the light could reach her eyes from beneath her bandage, would still be obliged to turn her head quite backwards, which she did not do, in order to perceive the title of the book she is after reading. But this is not all. Madame Hortense takes one of the volumes, raising herself on the extremities of her feet, opens it abruptly by chance, and so much by chance that the leaf where she opened it *was not cut;* and it was I who cut it whilst the book was in her hands. I then said to her:

"Well, madame, a sentence out of the book which you now hold?"

"Monsieur," she answered, with quite a pleasant air, "when you desire a thing, you desire it so ardently, that it is difficult not to comply." At the same time she commenced to read with astonishing rapidity all that passage of the *Social Contract:*—"perd sa rectitude naturelle lorsque elle tend à quelque objet individuel et déterminé, parce qu'

alors, jugeant de ce qui nous est étranger, nous n'avons aucun vrai principe d'équité qui nous guide." *

The sitting had been long, and the awaking was a little more painful than the day before. Madame Hortense not only recollects nothing of what she said and did during her sleep, but positively refuses to believe it.

3d Sitting (*8th March*).—Madame Hortense was magnetised at three o'clock. She falls asleep in a few minutes; but, as on the former occasion, she is not yet conscious of her sleep, and refuses to read. To make up for it, she very readily accepts a game at cards, which I propose to her, and we play. She gains constantly, so that it is clear she sees with both eyes; for, even when I endeavour to conceal my hand from her, she takes an arch pleasure in naming all my cards one after the other. At length I ask my friend's permission to invite some medical men of high character, and some literary persons, to one of his first sittings.

4th Sitting (*12th March*).— Though still we are not very numerous, this sitting presents a little more solemnity than the preceding. We have the attendance of Doctors Bousquet † and Amédée Latour, of M. Charles d'Orbigny, ‡ and of some persons not belonging to the medical profession. Madame Hortense was by no means moved, and feels no annoyance, as I apprehended she would, from the presence of witnesses who were perfectly unknown to her. After a quarter of an hour's general conversation, she was put to sleep precisely at three. At this time her husband magnet-

* Lib. 2. chap. iv.

† Secretary to the Council of the Academy of Medicine.

‡ Director of the Universal Dictionary of Natural History.

ises her by the mere influence of a look, and this almost as quickly as by means of passes. It was my province always to interrogate her.

"Your health, madame?"

"Not too good, sir. But, however, do not meddle with it; for physicians make a sorry hand with me."

"Do you wish them well, then?"

"Not the least in the world."

"Yet you seem to say that they have done harm to you?"

"Ah! as well as to a great many others; but they think they do good; we can dispense with them now."

"You have not, then, been well treated in your very serious illness?"

"No, sir; no, far from it."

"What should they have done with you?"

"Just what you have done."

"Then you would have confidence in me now, madame?"

"Eh! just as in any other."

"Not more? and yet I have cured you."

"By chance."

"Ah! madame, you are unjust."

"No sir, no; be assured of it I am neither unjust nor ungrateful; I have great, very great, confidence in you, more especially to-day, as I can dispense with your attendance."

"Eh! so much the better, madame; you have had recourse to it for a considerable time; but since you find yourself so well to-day, will you have the kindness to read a few lines for us?"

"Again! ever wanting to make me read. It is a sort of monomania!"

I must observe that madame never read aloud whilst awake, and that the last exclamation which escaped her clearly proved that, during her somnambulism, she recollected what passed in her previous sleeps. In consequence of her still refusing to read, we were obliged to have recourse to various stratagems to obtain from her what we wanted; at length, after debating for half an hour, she promised to read *in ten minutes.* Each of us then took an accurate notice of the hour, and in precisely ten minutes M. Hortense took up the book which I presented to her, and read fluently the following passage:—"La qualité de citoyen étant considérable dans les démocraties, où elle emportait avec elle la souveraine puissance, il s'y faisait souvent des lois sur l'état des bâtards, qui avaient moins de rapport."*

On the one hand the book was selected by us, to be sure, in the library of M***, and it is evident that Madame Hortense *** might very easily *know by heart* the five hundred volumes composing this library; such extraordinary memories are there! On the other hand, bandages are bandages, and Messieurs the members of the Academy, have long since proved, *ex professo*, that it was morally and physically impossible to cover up a man's eyes so as to prevent him from seeing. This being laid down and perfectly understood by all our readers, it is clear as day that the experiment now stated proves nothing. Ask our professional brethren on the subject; ninety-nine out of

* MONTESQUIEU, *Esprit des Lois*, t. ii. p. 265.

every hundred will tell you precisely what I have told you. Accordingly, before drawing any conclusion, it was, to say the least, but reasonable to expect another experiment. M. Bousquet draws a small volume out of his pocket, which he wraps up in two sheets of white paper, and presents to Madame ***. I took the liberty, however, to remark that this was changing the conditions of the problem, since the characters destined to be read no longer have the access of the light;* besides, that it very seldom occurs that two experiments of this nature succeed one after the other at the same sitting, considering the distress and fatigue which the first made the somnambulist undergo. However, the matter is insisted on; Madame ***, notwithstanding the evident agitation she is in, again complies with their request; but this time she fails. After extraordinary efforts to decipher the undecipherable print of M. Bousquet, she read but one trifling word (*il*), and threw away the paper, declaring she can go no farther.

It is now half-past four, and Madame Hortense ***, being awaked by me, asks me what she has done, and what she has read. We spare her the details, for fear of annoying her feelings, and take our leave of her.

"What do you think of it," said Dr. Amédée Latour to me on going out; "must it be believed?"

"My good friend," said I, "I am not yet concerned for the convictions of others."

5th Sitting (*2d April*). — The entire medical world is

* We shall see presently that this circumstance, though rendering, no doubt, the phenomenon more difficult to be accomplished, is not still an insurmountable obstacle.

essentially feudal; it is all serf, or great vassal. These, mounted on stilts, and raising their voice to make themselves the better heard, impress liking or disliking on the common people, who have no better authority for their beliefs or their doubts. Denying, of course, every thing which they cannot understand, they make a parade of their incredulity on all occasions, and pass for men of *strong minds*; then, seriously taking their own verbiage for eloquence, and their presumption for genius, they contrive to collect around them a crowd of little-minded persons (*servum pecus*), that is, low, weak minds, who think only through others, reflect even the very grimaces of their master, and faithfully re-echo his very flatness. Now, of the men of whom I speak, I shall never endeavour to convince either the one or the other; the latter are incapable of being convinced, the others wish for no other conviction than that which is suited to their own interests; that is, in other words, their scepticism is with them a regular system, and, accordingly, an incurable vice. In defending the truth which I have espoused, I require only honest and independent minds, capable of penetrating and studying this truth, possessed of sufficient courage to maintain it, and sufficient self-denial to sacrifice every thing for it.

This is the reason why, among all the illustrious disbelievers of my acquaintance, I had, at our sitting of the 2d of April, none but M. Professor Bouillaud, who was subsequently joined by Dr. Cornac, whose amiable and benevolent character tempers his incredulity, and may serve as a means of sympathy between a man convinced and a man who dreads being so. I then hoped much;

but, as if intentionally, every thing went wrong this unfortunate evening, and the result cruelly disappointed my expectations. At first, M. Bouillaud delayed, so that we were obliged to wait for him, and that is extremely wrong. I shall not say to the learned professor that the renown of his reputation, or the gravity of his demeanour, cause magnetic experiments to fail by intimidating somnambulists and magnetisers; but I shall merely remark that he indisposes and disarranges both the one and the other by failing in punctuality. Thus our sitting, which should have taken place at seven o'clock in the evening, did not commence till eight. First, the moment is no longer favourable, but that is not all; for the last hour persons are yawning, tired, impatient, and waiting, so that I have still to ask myself, now that I have undergone failures not so easily accounted for, how, in such a state of mind, we could obtain the results presently to be seen. Here is a succinct, but accurate *résumé*, of all that took place at that sitting.

Madame Hortense ***, who is in some degree in a natural sleep, is magnetised at ten minutes past eight, and takes no more than three minutes and a half to enter into somnambulism. The bandage which is to cover her eyes was folded up at the sitting, and *applied by M. Bouillaud himself*. This being done, the phenomenon was, I admit, very slow this time in developing itself, and we have to wait an entire hour until the will or the possibility of reading comes to our somnambulist; at length she decides, and reads; she reads *an Alexandrine verse* in a book *brought by M. Cornac*, a book printed in small Roman type, and which, in order to reach from the hands of

these gentlemen to the hands of Madame H***, did not pass through mine. However, by the very admission of the witnesses themselves, the bandage which comes down to the alæ nasi was not displaced even a single line, and was found exactly as M. Bouillaud applied it.

But here is another fact which, perhaps, leaves still less doubt. All the lights are put out, and profound darkness reigns through the apartment. M. H. is then disengaged from her bandage, but M. Cornac's book is still in her hands.

"Could you read thus, madame?"

"Yes, sir." (The darkness was so great that we could scarcely see each other.)

"Well, what is the title of the book you hold?"

Madame *** makes no reply, and M. Cornac several times says, in a low voice, '*Rousseau's Works.*'

"No, sir," says she, at length, after some minutes, "they are the poems of Malherbe;" and such was the fact. Thereupon the gentlemen of the Academy retired, saying, "*The experiment to begin again!*"*

6th Sitting (*April 8th*).—To-day we have magnetism judged by its peers, or, at least, engaged in an encounter

* A very strange peculiarity, but one which I have often noticed without being better able to explain it than the other magnetic facts, is, that a lucid somnambulist, even when he sees sufficiently to read with a bandage on his eyes, may very well not distinguish an individual sitting beside him. What is still more annoying in such a case is, that somnambulists deceive, or are deceived (I know not which of the two), and affirm that they see things which really they do not see. Magnetisers know to what mistakes of this kind are to be attributed; but certainly they injure magnetism when they occur before witnesses; this is what happened to us on the 2d of April.

with kind adversaries. Drs. Frapart and Amédée Latour, M. Gustave Jeanselme, et M. d'Epagny; such are the witnesses of our sixth sitting. It commenced at three o'clock. Madame H *** was magnetised at a distance, merely by the look; she takes not more than three minutes to go to sleep, and again, during these three minutes, she exchanges several pleasantries, which cause both of them to laugh, and, probably, have the effect of retarding the coming on of sleep. At length she is asleep, and all are attentive, Dr. Frapart more especially (we must do him justice), whom one might suppose to be blinded by his enthusiasm, is, in matters connected with magnetism, more circumspect and more distrustful than an incredulous person.

As there is always something equivocal in the employment of bandages, of whatever kind they may be, we come to the unanimous determination to renounce their use henceforward, and to substitute for them a plain sheet of paper, so that it may be interposed between the object to be deciphered and the eyes of the somnambulist; MM. Frapart and A. Latour discharge this duty by turns. For the first time Madame Hortense is aware of her state, and comprehends what we want when we entreat her to read; but she does not yet possess an accurate knowledge of the extent of her powers, she sometimes promises more than she can perform, and undertakes, for example, to read when her degree of lucidity does not yet permit her. Besides, vision through a sheet of paper is a new experiment, and one in which she requires some little practice. However we attempt it. Madame ***, whose hands touch neither the sheet of white paper nor the journal

presented to her behind the paper, sets herself to work, makes efforts which exhaust her, becomes impatient, names some letters, but, on the whole, does not succeed. I must here account to my readers for a trifling circumstance, which will put them on their guard against the tricks of somnambulists, and the disposition to deceive, even in those persons who, when awake, are most trustworthy. Madame H ***, who, always in a state of somnambulism, used to pass with her husband and me into a room next to that in which the experiment took place, and the high temperature of which annoyed her, asked us in confidence:—

"What is there, then, in M. Latour's journal?"

"What, Madame," replied I; "in the first place I do not know; and then it is very likely that, if we repeat the experiment, it will be another journal that will be given to you."

"Oh, my God! my God! what if I cannot read to-day?"

"Why should you not read? Have the patience to await till the power to do so comes to you, and awaiting your good pleasure will cost us nothing."

"That's it," she whispered into my ear on entering the room, "and if I cannot, I shall say I will not."

A quarter of an hour afterwards Madame H *** read this phrase through three sheets of strong paper. "*En Chine il n'y a point de loi sur la diffamation!*"*

Is this fact conclusive? At first one would be tempted to think so; but who can assure us that the eyes of the somnambulist are not open? who can assure us that just

* Journal *d'Hygiène.*

at that moment, by a false movement of M. Frapart or of M. A. Latour, the journal did not fall within the reach of her eyes? Who can satisfy us? "Gentlemen, you are incorrigible, and I know but one way more by which I can convince you; but, as I have never seen the experiment performed, it is, to say the least, doubtful that it will succeed; however, let us try it, if you please. Here is a box, my friends, let one of you write legibly whatever phrase he may think fit; let this box then be corded, and sealed by you; if on to-morrow I send you the whole untouched, with an accurate and literal copy of your phrase, will you believe?"

"Yes, without any doubt whatever."

On the next day I wrote to Dr. Frapart,—"There is in your box, *Le possible est immense.*" (The possible is immense.)

M. Frapart answered me. "My dear friend, we have gained; for Madame Hortense has really read in the box the hemistich of Lamartine which I had written. *Le possible est immense;* only it is preceded by this, *Le réel est étroit.*" (The real is very narrow.)

There evidently could be no objection to this; but as M. Amédée Latour, who till then distrusted only magnetism, now did us the honour of distrusting us (he knows full well that I excuse him), it became necessary to recommence the experiment for him. It was he, then, who sealed the box after having written, without any one being cognisant of it, this phrase, which never could have occurred to a lady, *L'eau est composée d'hydrogène et d'oxygène.*" (Water is compounded of hydrogen and oxygen.)

Three days after I called on Dr. A. Latour, returned him the box, he examined it, and recognised his seals.

"Well?" said he to me, after making this examination.

"*L'eau est composée d'hydrogène et d'oxygène.*"

"Well, you are the devil," cried he, "or magnetism is a truth."*

The experiment I have just now mentioned was performed, no doubt, without any other witness but myself; but is it not evident, from its nature, that this circumstance takes nothing from its authenticity? This experiment proves, then, that lucid somnambulists can not only see and distinguish through opaque bodies objects as minute as the characters of printing, but, also, that they can see these objects without the intervention, at least the apparent intervention, of light, since a bit of paper, inclosed in a wooden box, is certainly placed in complete darkness.

Several questions arise here for which it is not easy to find a positive solution. 1st. Do somnambulists see through all opaque bodies indifferently? 2d. Do they use their eyes to see?

To the first question I shall answer, I do not think (without, however, affirming the contrary) that we shall ever succeed in making a somnambulist read through a

* When Madame H *** reads in a box, she takes the latter in her right hand, fixes it at the distance of some millimetres from one of her eyes, just as a watchmaker holds his lens, except that the eye remains closed; then she continues so for about one quarter of an hour without seeing any thing. At length she names some of the letters, then a word (seldom the one commencing the sentence); then she reads out the whole phrase, and puts away the box.

partition, a wall, &c.; but I think I may safely say that somnambulists see through these bodies, and that some of them distinguish at enormous and incredible distances. The examples I might bring forward would absolutely prove nothing; precisely for this reason, that they would have no other guarantee than mine. These magnetic phenomena must be seen publicly at the risk of giving ourselves the air of jugglers and merry-andrews; but to quote facts which have been observed without witnesses would evince a desire to get ourselves taken as impostors without any benefit to science. So unmanageable are people!

Do somnambulists use their eyes in order to see?—Yes; at least that is my opinion, and this is what I ground it on. 1. Whether from habit or necessity a somnambulist, whom we desire to make read, turns his face towards the book which is presented to him, raises it up to his eyes, and holds it in this way without moving it till the experiment is terminated. 2. I have several times heard a somnambulist complain of an acute pain at the bottom of the orbit during the course of the experiments, a circumstance which would prove, at least to a certain extent, that the retina and optic nerve were performing some part on the occasion. The restrictions to be applied to what has now been said will be found elsewhere in our article on the *Transposition of the Senses*.

2. *Intuition.*

This faculty is one of the first which somnambulism developes, but lucidity carries it to its maximum of perfection. Intuition is then a new sense, a sublime instinct which all at once initiates the individuals in whom it is developed

into the most obscure mysteries of his intimate nature. It never could be imagined, with what tact, accuracy, and precision, somnambulists account for every thing which takes place within them. They are literally present at the performance of all their organic functions; they detect in them the slightest disorder, the minutest change. There are no affections so slight or so latent; even those which at the commencement of their existence not only do not give occasion to any external symptom, but do not betray themselves by any species of internal suffering; there are none, I say, which escape the investigation of the somnambulist. Then of all this he forms a clear, exact, and mathematical idea. He could tell, for instance, how many drops of blood there are in his heart; he knows, almost to a gramme, how much bread it would require to satisfy his appetite at the moment, how many drops of water would be necessary to satisfy his thirst, and his valuations are inconceivably exact. Time, space, forces of all kinds, the resistance and weight of objects, his thoughts, or rather his instinct measures, he calculates, appreciates all these matters by a single glance of the eye. A woman in a state of somnambulism is conscious of her pregnancy from the first hour of conception; she feels whether she is or is not in a disposition to conceive; nay, she will not be pregnant for eight days when she will tell, without ever being mistaken, the very sex of her infant, &c.

All this, I am well aware, will astonish more than one of our readers, and will cause certain grave doctors to smile with pity, who yet speak of *irritation*, of *inflammation*, of the *vital principle*, &c. &c., with as much certainty as if they had actually seen all these things; for such is the world, a large house of fools, where every one, feeling pity for his neigh-

bours, thinks that he has got all the wisdom to himself. Are our honoured *confrères*, then, the most incurable individuals of the whole establishment? Let them take care; it is not a theory I submit to them, it is merely facts which I bring them together in order to verify, and which they will verify if they only have sufficient patience and sufficient honesty for the purpose.

Though the phenomena of vision contribute much in lucid somnambulists to perfect and probably to rectify intuition, it is still beyond all doubt that this latter is not necessarily subordinate to a perfect clairvoyance. I admit, however, that the integrity of the one of the two faculties seems to me a guarantee for the excellence of the other; and, as we possess no means of verifying most of the phenomena of intuition, I do not give implicit credence to these phenomena, except in the case of somnambulists endowed with clairvoyance.

Intuition is to clairvoyance what physiology is to anatomy; with this difference, however, that somnambulists, even the least lucid, *feel à priori* the vital actions which are taking place within them, and have no occasion for organographic notions in order to be endowed with a very passable physiological appreciation.

We must observe, in terminating this paragraph, that all which has been said regarding intuition relates only to that which somnambulists enjoy and make use of on their own account, reserving to ourselves to speak, when treating of their *diagnosis*, of the intuition which they may employ in the service of others. (See *Medicine of Somnambulists.*)

3. *Of Interior Prevision.*

Lucid somnambulists have not only the consciousness of their present physiological or pathological state, but they can even announce by a sort of foreknowledge which belongs only to them all the modifications destined to occur in their system. Is it a calculation on their part, a process of deduction by means of which they determine from that which exists that which does not yet exist? This is what no one can tell; but what is quite certain is, that the instances of interior prevision — that is, of prevision bearing on occurrences and events relating to the individual himself are exceedingly numerous. Every author on the subject cites several of them.

Peter Cazot, a somnambulist mentioned in the report of 1832, predicted several weeks beforehand the day and hour when he will be attacked with a fit of epilepsy. He not only determines the instant when the fit is to come on, but also its violence and duration. The commission which verifies the fact vouches for its authenticity.

Paul Villagrand, who is also mentioned in M. Husson's work, predicted a long time beforehand all the phases of his disease, and every thing occurred precisely as he predicted.

The ecstatics of Petetin, of Barrier and Despine, present similar facts. From the remotest antiquity we find in history patients who are instances of prevision. Aretæus, Aristotle, Plato, Plutarch, Porphyry, and all the philosophers of the school of Alexandria, have left us their share of observations on this extraordinary faculty; in fact, it is enough to have magnetised successfully once in our lives to be thoroughly

convinced of its existence. Now for the explanation which has been given of it (for there is nothing that physicians can't explain). A simple passage out of M. Bertrand's work on ecstasy will present to us nearly all that has been said most rational on this subject; but we state beforehand that we are very far from participating in M. Bertrand's convictions :—

"We have already had occasion to observe that the ideas which arise in the mind of ecstatics act not only on them during the ecstasy, but that their influence may often extend even to their ordinary state. It is, however, certain that at the moment when the ecstatic awakens, he retains no recollection of what has passed during the accession; but this want of recollection is not sufficient to prevent the ideas by which he was moved, from producing, at a certain moment, those effects which must naturally result from them. I explain myself. We have already seen that when the convulsionaries of Saint-Médard announced that in expiation of such or such a fault, or for any other cause, they were obliged to fast for a shorter or longer time, they found themselves totally unable to swallow any species of food all this time.

"Well, what happened on this occasion in the case of the convulsionaries is observed to occur in general in the case of ecstatics with respect to a great number of organic modifications; and *it suffices* that the somnambulist should have declared that at such a given moment he is to be affected so and so, for him to be so in reality. * * * * * * Nothing is more common than to see women in the state of somnambulism predict, at a fixed hour, the appearance of the menses, partial paralysis, &c. I have even seen a swell-

ing of the face with infiltration of the eyelids predicted, and the prediction was fulfilled. I mention this last instance, because it scarcely appears capable of being the result of a predetermination. The partisans of animal magnetism, who believe in a true prevision existing in somnambulists, will then object to me the very case which I have just stated.

"I shall answer them. 1. That we cannot positively determine the limits within which this extraordinary influence of somnambulists on their organisation may extend itself. 2. *That it cannot be denied* that in most of the cases the predictions *are really the cause* of the effects produced." Revolting absurdity, Dr. Bertrand, to which there is nothing to be objected — but facts! I shall cite one, but one that is worth a thousand:—

*Case of Miss Clary D***.*[1]

Miss Clary is twelve years of age at the most. Nature has endowed her with a precocious intellect, but at the same time with a delicate constitution, which the cruel disease under which she is labouring easily exhausted.

On the 6th of May, 1840, I saw her for the first time. She was in her bed, her face emaciated and pale, pulse feverish, skin hot. A hasty examination satisfied me that there existed, 1. A tuberculous abscess in the superior lobe of the right lung; 2. Tubercles of considerable size in the mesentery; 3. A gastro-intestinal affection, which might probably be only the consequences of the preceding organic alterations.

As we see, the case was more than serious; it was des-

[1] M. D***, one of our principal booksellers in Paris, resides at the Rue Pavée-Saint-André, No. 2.

perate. Miss Clary had phthisis in, at least, its second stage. However, I ascertained the treatment which had been followed up to that time. If all the old women of the province had assembled at Madame D***'s, to prescribe for her daughter, a more strange, complicated, and barbarous treatment could not have been devised. It consisted of live pigeons with their throats cut, with which the patient's feet were covered or shod; of plasters with which the abdomen and chest were covered; fumigations of all kinds, drugs, tisans, mixtures, such as no apothecary ever made up. In a word, a lucid somnambulist had passed by that way; one of those somnambulists who live privately on the credulity of fools or of hopeless invalids, and who sometimes make us blush at being magnetisers. Miss Clary was magnetised. The poor child was put to sleep at once, and at once she astonished her family by her lucidity. Unfortunately she never had that which would have been most necessary to her. Miss Clary saw her disease, described it accurately, as far as one could judge,. but the *instinct of remedies* was wanting, and she never could succeed in prescribing a course of treatment for herself. Here we subjoin a succinct account of the last sitting where she was put to sleep:—

"How do you find yourself, Miss Clary?"

"Very ill."

"Where do you feel pain?"

"Every where."

"But where do you suffer most?"

"In the bowels."

"In what part?"

"Below the stomach."

"Do you see your intestines?"

"Yes, sir."

"And what do you see?"

"Red spots of blood, and others of a blackish colour. Then in one place, about the length of my hand, a vast number of small red pimples."

"Is that all?"

"Yes, sir."

"In what state do you see your lungs?"

"As if they were dried up." *

"Do they not seem to be traversed with *white grains* in their upper part?"

"I do not *see* clearly enough to be able to say."

"And do you not know what you ought to take to cure you?"

"No, sir."

"How will you go on to-morrow?"

"A little better than to-day."

"After to-morrow?"

"I shall have a good deal of fever."

"How will you be on the 25th of this month?"

"Very ill."

"On the 1st of June?"

"Worse still; my entire body will be swollen."

* The signs furnished by auscultation and percussion never gave me but a very obscure diagnosis on this point, one that was not cleared up either by the cough, or the matter of the expectoration; and I often asked myself whether the accumulation of the natural sputa, in a thickened state, in the bronchial ramifications, might not give rise to the circumscribed imperviousness and dulness which I had detected.

"And then?"

"On the 2d and 3d, oh! how sick I shall be!—my God! —my God!"

"And then?"

"Wait!"

Miss Clary hesitates, reflects a long time, at length she says, "The 4th I cease to see."

She was aroused, retained no recollection of any thing she had said, and I expressly advised that she should not be spoken to on the subject; however, every thing occurred almost precisely as she had predicted up to the 4th of June, the day on which Miss Clary died.

This case is curious in more respects than one. First, it is an undeniable proof of the prevision of somnambulists; but, besides, this prevision brings with it a sort of hopeless fatality, since whatever method of treatment be followed, the event must take place, and death occur at the predicted hour, and without there being any means whatever of retarding it by a single hour.

Now I would ask Bertrand if it was because Miss Clary fixed the time of her last struggle, that this struggle took place precisely at the hour predicted? Is it because she said that on the 4th of June she should cease to see, that Miss Clary died precisely on the 4th of June? There is no alternative; either the fact now stated must be denied, and ten persons will bear testimony to it with me, or we must believe, as we understand it, in the prevision of somnambulists.*

* See similar facts in the work of M. Foissac, *Rapports et Discussions de l'Académie Royale de Médecine sur le Magnétisme Animal.* Paris, 1833, in 8vo.

On External Prevision.

Without speaking here of that prevision which constitutes the prognosis of lucid somnambulists in reference to the crisis or to the different phenomena which are to occur in the patients brought into connexion with them, some individuals, very few, I admit, possess the incomprehensible faculty of predicting during their somnambulism events with which their existence will be mixed up, but the cause of which, evidently foreign to their system, or one to which their system bore no relation, cannot have any species of connexion with it that can be at all explained. We shall give some examples of it :—

On the 8th of last May (it was on a Friday) I magnetised Madame Hortense ***, who has been already so often the subject of experiments in the case of vision without the assistance of the eyes. The day I speak of, this lady was in a state of admirable lucidity; but for reasons which it is not necessary to mention, we had for a long time given up experiments on her of mere curiosity, and the only subject considered any longer at our sittings was her health or our own. This time I was quite alone with her and her husband, and after having interrogated her for some minutes on objects of more or less indifference, we wished to know how far her penetration of the future could reach; but notwithstanding the form of our questions, madame's own destiny was always sure to mix itself up in her answers to us. She discovered the future, but only in one direction, namely, that through which she herself had to pass. However, among other striking things she said this to us, "I am pregnant now fifteen days, but I shall not go my

full time, and I already feel acute sorrow in consequence. Next Tuesday (12th) *I shall take fright at something*, I shall have a fall, and a miscarriage will be the result." I acknowledge, notwithstanding all I had already seen, that my reason revolted at one of the points of this prophecy. In fact, I readily enough conceived the fall, and all that might follow from it; I went even so far as to understand the circumstance of the fright, but the motive of this fright was what confounded me.

"At what will you take fright then, madame?" I asked her with an expression of interest which was far from being simulated.

"I know nothing about it."

"But where will it happen to you?—where will you suffer the fall?"

"I cannot tell—I know not."

"And are there no means of escaping all this?"

"None."

"If we did not quit you?"

"That would have no effect."

"God alone, then, can prevent the accident which you apprehend?"

"God alone! but he will not do so, and I am very much distressed at it."

"And will you be very ill?"

"Yes, for three days."

"Do you know precisely what you are to suffer?"

"Certainly, and I am now going to tell you. Tuesday, at half-past three, immediately after having had a fright, I shall have a weakness come over me which will last for eight minutes; after this I shall be seized with very violent

pains in the kidneys, which will last the remainder of the day, and will continue for the entire night. On Wednesday morning I shall commence to lose blood; this loss of blood will increase rapidly and become very profuse. However, there will be no occasion to be alarmed at all this, for it will not compromise my life. Thursday morning I shall be much better, I shall even be able to leave my bed for almost the entire day; but in the evening, at half-past five, I shall suffer another attack of hemorrhage which will be followed by delirium. The nights Thursday and Friday will be favourable ones, but Friday night I shall lose my reason."

Madame Hortense said no more, and without believing explicitly what she told us, we were so struck with it that we did not interrogate her further. Monsieur ***, however, very much moved by what his wife had stated, and more especially at her last words, asked her with the most intense anxiety, whether she should be long delirious.

"Three days," she replied, with perfect calmness. She then added, with the most winning sweetness, "Be not alarmed, Alfred, I shall neither remain bereft of reason, nor shall I die; I shall suffer, that is all."

Madame H*** was aroused, and, as usual, retained no recollection of any thing that had passed during her sleep. When I was alone with Monsieur *** I expressly recommended him to observe secrecy, especially with his wife, on the events which, though probably chimerical, may, however, have the effect of giving her great pain if she were apprised of them, and which, on the other hand, it was of the utmost importance for us to keep her ignorant of, for the interest of science. Monsieur *** pro-

mised every thing, and I know his character sufficiently to state positively that he kept his promise. With respect to myself, I carefully noted all the circumstances which Madame Hortense *** had predicted; and on the following day I took the opportunity of communicating them to Dr. A. Latour, who was much amused at my confidence. I must acknowledge that a sort of shame prevented me from communicating my thoughts on this point to any serious person; I was afraid he would have taken me for a fool. It is for this reason I cannot now say whether it was before or after the event was realised that I mentioned it to Dr. Frapart; but this I know, that I blush now at my feeling shame then, and that I very much regret that I did not call on a greater number of witnesses in support of a fact so very extraordinary as that I am now about to relate.

The fatal Tuesday having arrived, Madame H***'s *fright* was the only thing that engaged my attention. When I came to the lady's house she was at breakfast in the company of her husband, and appeared to me in the best possible state of health.

"My worthy friends," said I, on entering, "I am at your service for this day until evening if it does not inconvenience you. My business is here," I whispered into her husband's ear; he readily understood me.

"Welcome," replied Madame Hortense, "but on one condition, and that is that you will not talk too much about magnetism."

"Madame, I shall not speak of it at all if you consent to sleep for me only ten minutes."

"Oh! sir, what you promise me will cost you so very much that I cannot refuse obliging you so far; so as I

appreciate the greatness of the sacrifice, I grant you a full quarter of an hour."

After one little half hour's conversation in this way, the breakfast being concluded, Madame Hortense *** was magnetised, and fell asleep in less than one minute.

"How do you go on, madame?"

"Very well, monsieur, but will not do so long."

"How is that?"

Madame *** then repeated her solemn phrase of Friday, viz. "*Between three and four o'clock I shall take fright at something,—I shall have a fall; the result will be an abundant hemorrhage*," &c.

"But what is the object that will give you the fright?"

"I know nothing of it."

"But where is it?"

"I know nothing of it."

"Then, madame, if what you say be realised, we must admit a fatality in the events which befall you."

"Yes, monsieur, as in most of those which befall all persons."

"Is there no means of withdrawing ourselves from this fatality?"

"None."

"This evening, madame, I shall be able to contradict you."

"This evening, monsieur you will be very much alarmed about my health, for I shall be very ill."

To this I had not for the moment any answer to make; it was necessary to wait, and I waited. Madame Hortense having awoken in a few minutes after, remembered nothing, and her countenance rendered somewhat gloomy by

the visions of her sleep, recovered all her habitual serenity. Just before going to sleep she converses and jests with us without any thoughts of the past, and resumes the current of her sprightly sallies, which are so natural to her, and which she is so capable of. For my part, I was in a state of mind not easily described; I was lost in conjectures, in hypotheses, in suppositions which caused my faith to stagger every now and then,—I doubted every thing—I doubted myself. However, as it was as yet but mid-day, I went out for a moment with Monsieur ***, but we returned long before three o'clock. The health of Madame *** was always the same, and it would have been impossible for the shrewdest observer to discover any signs of an approaching change. On our return the lady was singing gaily one of Mademoiselle Puget's songs, making a little cap for the infant she was then said to be pregnant with. Her husband and myself sit beside her, and, fully determined not to quit her again for a moment, we watch even her slightest movements. We close the windows for fear that any accident occurring in the street or in the neighbouring houses should come to realise the prophecy; in fact, if the bell rang, it is one of us who went to the antechamber to receive the person, lest the visitor, forsooth, should be some frightful person. "We have the appearance of playing with the devil," says Monsieur *** to me; "but if he win this time he will be very dexterous." It appeared, indeed, difficult that he should. Well, I advise my readers never to play high with such a party, for the devil won. It was a little more than half-past three o'clock. Madame Hortense, who was astonished at the little attentions which she saw paid her on every side, and who could not fathom

the secret of our precautions, said to us, on rising from the sofa where we had made her sit,—

"Will you permit me, gentlemen, to withdraw myself for a minute from your very anxious and unaccountable solicitude."

"Whither do you say you are going, madame?" cried I, with an air of anxiety which I could not well conceal.

"My God! monsieur, what is the matter with you? Do you suppose I have any intentions of committing suicide?"

"No, madame, but——"

"But what?"

"I feel that I am indiscreet, but it is your health that interests me."

"Then, monsieur," replies she, with a smile, "an additional reason for suffering me to go out."

The motive was evidently a plausible one, and we could not well persevere. However, Monsieur ***, who wished to carry the matter to the last, says to his wife,—

"Well, my dear lady, will you permit me to accompany you so far?"

"What! is it a wager then?"

"Precisely, madame, a wager between you and me, and which I shall certainly win, though you have sworn to make me lose it."

Madame Hortense looks at us alternately, and is still unable to guess what we are about.

"A wager between us both!" she repeats. "Come, I cannot make it out,—but no matter, we'll see.

She takes her husband's arm, and goes out laughing aloud.

I too laughed, and yet I felt a sort of presentiment that

the decisive moment was come. This idea so occupied my mind that I did not think of re-entering the room during their absence, and I remained at the door of their ante-chamber. On a sudden a piercing shriek is heard, and the noise of a body which fell. I run up; at the entrance of the water-closet Monsieur *** holds his wife with all the appearance of dying in his arms. It is she then that cried out, and the noise heard was occasioned by her fall. The moment she let go her husband's arm to enter the water-closet, a rat, of which she had an incredible horror, in a place where one had not been seen for twenty years before, presented itself to her view, and gave her so great and so sudden a fright, that she fell back without there being a possibility of sustaining her. Such is the fact that occurred; I swear it on my honour.

The first point of the prediction was realised, the remainder was fulfilled with the same exactness. Madame *** had her exhaustion, her pains, her hemorrhage, her delirium, her day of calm, and her three days of mental aberration. Nothing was wanting to the completion of the prophecy; neither the nature of the phenomena announced, nor the order in which they followed each other. Dr. A. Latour, and several friends of Monsieur ***, followed with deep interest the different phases of this miraculous affection, of which, thank God, no trace any longer remains.

Who would dare, after such facts, to set bounds to that which is possible, and to define human life?

Case of Madame B.

The account I am now about to give is far from being as interesting as that already given. However, the case of

Madame B., without being exactly a case of external pre-vision, presented a singularity which struck me very much, namely, an error of time committed by a somnambulist, a sort of blunder which rarely occurs.

Madame B., though of a nervous and irritable temperament, still enjoys tolerably good health, with the exception of some fits of epileptic hysteria which attack her occasionally, and the frequency of which has been already considerably diminished by magnetism. She says she is about thirty-three years of age, but, as some persons worthy of credit have told me that such was her age seven years ago, I concluded that she was about forty, if not a little more. Be that as it may, it was in the course of last April that I commenced to magnetise her. After about ten days she became lucid, but her lucidity never presented any thing very remarkable. I shall mention here one occurrence only:—

On the 3d of May I went to pay my usual visit to Madame B. I found the lady busy in cleaning and arranging some very beautiful porcelain plates, on which I took the opportunity of complimenting her. This attention on my part flattered her very much, and put her into excellent magnetic dispositions, of which I hastened to take advantage. In ten minutes Madame B. was in a state of somnambulism.

When the lady was magnetised, she never failed to break forth in sorrows and lamentations, at which it was no easy matter to keep from laughing. I never could even once get her to go to sleep without speaking, and, especially, complaining; then the sleep seized her so suddenly that often she had not time to finish the phrase which she commenced, and, sometimes, even the word which was on her

lips. Then came some moments of silence. The head, at first resting on the chest, then rested on one or other shoulder alternately; then suddenly all these movements were arrested. Madame B. adjusted herself, threw herself a little back, sending forth two or three deep sighs, then commenced speaking with great volubility, and with a harsh, nasal twang, quite different from the *timbre* of her natural voice. Her conversation then was likewise very extraordinary. It was made up of broken inconsecutive phrases, which frequently bore no relation to the questions proposed to her, questions, however, which she always commenced to answer. The following dialogue will serve as an example:—

"Are you asleep, madame?"

No answer. I repeat my question after a few seconds.

"Are you asleep, madame?"

"Yes, but I have no sleep."

"But you are asleep?"

"I am very unfortunate! always sick!"

"Madame, you do not answer me."

"What would you have me tell you?"

"Tell me whether you suffer much."

"Yes, I sleep,—I already told you that, and I should like always to sleep."

"Why?"

"It is frightful to be as I am."

"How are you then?"

"Misfortune on misfortune! that's what is happening to me."

"Well, madame, it is all your own fault."

"Indeed!"

"Employ all your energy to persuade yourself that you are the happiest woman living, and you will be so at length."

"Do you think so?"

"Not a doubt of it."

"I must, I suppose, persuade myself that I am *among the angels* when my fits come on me! Oh, my God! my God! what beasts these wits are!"

"You flatter me, madame."

"Again, I had little business to touch them!"

"To touch what?"

"Those odious plates."

"What have they done to you?"

"They have caused me to break one of them."

"That is a pity; yet the loss is not so serious that you should fret so much about it."

"Indeed! according to you one should laugh if the house were on fire?"

"I did not say that, madame, but——"

"What becomes of my husband, then?"

"I really do not know."

"Ah! poor fellow!"

"Do you feel so towards him?"

"Ah! the drunkard! That man, sir, will destroy us by his drinking."

"Say, then, that he will drink you out."

"I said what I said."

Madame B—— continued for some minutes in the same tone, spoke to me a little regarding her illness, and awoke by the mere influence of my will, a thing which happened to her now for several days past.

"Well, madame," said I to her then, "when I congratulated you on the good taste displayed in your porcelain, it was quite involuntarily I annoyed you, as I did not know that you had broken one of your plates."

"Broken one of my plates!" she exclaimed, with an inimitable expression of terror; "God preserve me from such a thing! I value my poor plates more than my very eyes."

"In fact, madame, I could see as much; but yet the thing has occurred."

"What is that you say?"

"I repeat what you have said."

"I said ——"

"Some one else besides you has committed this blunder, but——"

"No one has touched them but myself, and you shall have a proof of it."

"One, two, three, four," &c. Madame B—— counts and re-counts her plates up to the twelve, and there is not one wanting.

This appeared strange to me; in fact, I suppose that some particular circumstance must have occasioned this magnetic anomaly. I left Madame B—— at her occupation, and took my leave of her.

Now I had scarcely descended one half the stairs leading from her apartment into the street when the sound of a piece of china which was broken by falling on the floor over my head struck my ear. I immediately return up-stairs, and find Madame B—— in a flood of tears.

One of her valuable plates had just slipped from her hands. In her sleep Madame B—— had taken the future for the past.

5. *Of the Penetration of Thought.*

The singular faculty with which certain extatics, and a small number of somnambulists, are endowed of penetrating into the thoughts of the persons around them before these thoughts have assumed a sensible form, is one of those which have excited the greatest share of incredulity. However, even before direct observation had convinced me of the existence of this faculty, the testimonies which go to establish it are so numerous, and seem to me so respectable, that I felt myself rather disposed to believe in it. In fact, since the Middle Ages, at the time of those epidemic extasies, which Professor Andral was the first to consider in a truly philosophical point of view by ranging them in the number of pathological facts; from the time of the convulsionaries and of the possessed, the *communication of thought* was an admitted fact, so much so, that it constituted the pathognomonic character of *possession*, and it was not permitted to proceed to exorcisms before its existence was ascertained. Father Surin, when charged to recapitulate the proofs of the possession of the religious ursulines of Loudun, presents us one of the most indisputable, that *they told the most secret thoughts.* "The day after my arrival," writes this candid ecclesiastic, "there was at the exorcism a man who expressed to me a desire to see if the demon knew our thoughts. I bid him to form a command in his mind, and, after he had made it, I pressed the demon to do that which the man had commanded him; after having refused for some time, he went to take on the altar the case where the Gospel of St. John was, and this

man stated positively that he had commanded in his mind the demon to shew the last gospel which had been said at mass.

" One of our fathers, wishing to try if it was true that the demon knows our thoughts, formed another command within his breast for the demon, who was on duty, and then formed another,—in a word, within the space of an instant, he formed five or six commands, and, revoking them one after the other, he tormented the demon by saying, *obediat ad mentem.* The demon *repeated quite aloud all the commands which this father had formed in his mind for him.* He commenced at the first, then said, ' But monsieur does not wish it.' Being at the seventh, he said, ' We'll see whether we shall execute this,' where he has at length fixed."

In a case communicated by M. Barrier, a physician of Privas, to Dr. Foissac, the subject of it was a young extatic female, named Euphrosine, who possessed so perfectly the gift of divining the thoughts of the person with whom she happened to be that she readily kept up a very well-connected conversation, in which one of the interlocutors spoke but *mentally.* " At the time of my second visit," says M. Barrier, " I found Euphrosine, with her body forming the arch of a circle, in the middle of her room. She rested on the ground by the heels and the top of her head; more than twenty persons were around her; all observed the most religious silence. I approached, came up close to her, and wished the patient good morning, carefully checking *my tongue and lips.*

" ' *Good morning, Monsieur Barrier,*' she replied.

" ' When will you come to La Voutte?'

" '*As soon as ever it is possible.*'

" I turned towards the mother, and said to her,—

" 'Your daughter divines the thoughts, place yourself in contact with her and try.' We soon heard Euphrosine pronounce these words, 'To Alissas.' A moment after, she repeated, in a sprightly manner, 'No, to Alissas, I tòld you.' Madame Bonneau had proposed to her daughter to go the following day to Cous to walk with her; the second time she pressed the same place for a walk. A friend of hers placed herself in contact with her, and presently we collected these words, 'Eh! fool, do you think I do not know that you are to go to Vernoux?' The friend grew pale, but recommenced her questions. '*No, it is very far from that,*' replied Euphrosine. This lady stated to us that she had said to the patient, mentally, that she had to go the next day the journey to Vasence, and that she would execute her commissions if she had any to give her; at her second question, she asked her if she should find her husband at Vernoux. Three or four days after, I met this person at Vernoux; she comes up to me, and, with a terrified air, she told me of the absence of her husband. A waggoner then comes, and immediately we heard the words, '*No, to la Voutte.*' This man had proposed to her to bring her to Aubenas. The greater part of those present addressed mental questions to her; she answered firmly and instantaneously with the greatest precision. Some children also wished to make trials, but she sent them away good-humouredly, calling each by name."

Cases similar to that now stated are, no doubt, very numerous in the annals of the medical sciences, and we might readily adduce proofs of it if we were not afraid to

augment our work by too many quotations; but a matter which it is of importance to us to observe is, that solely to the existence of this faculty of mental penetration must be referred the supposition, formerly asserted by exorcists and magnetisers, viz. that the possessed of the one, and the somnambulists of the others, understood all languages.* We shall take the opportunity at another time of recurring to this subject.

Of Lucid Somnambulism.

The communication of thoughts is observed less frequently in magnetic somnambulists than in extatics; and yet, what is somewhat remarkable, it is one of the first faculties noticed by the magnetisers of Mesmer's time, who set it down as a characteristic trait of the magnetic sleep.

* We read in the *Démonomanie de Loudun*,—" M. Launay de Barillé, who had resided in America, bore testimony that, in a voyage he made to Loudun, he had spoken to the religious persons the language of certain savages of this country, and that they answered him very readily.

" The Bishop of Nîmes, having put questions in Greek and German, was answered in both languages.

" The Bishop of Nîmes commanded Sister Claire, in Greek, to raise her veil and kiss the grating in a place which he mentioned; she obeyed him, and did several other things which he desired her,—a circumstance which made the bishop declare, publicly, that he must be an Atheist or a fool who did not believe in possession.

" Some physicians interrogated them also in Greek on some terms of their science, which were very difficult, and known only by the learned amongst them,—they gave a clear explanation of them.

" Some gentlemen of Normandy certified in writing that they had questioned Sister Claire de Sarelly in Turkish, Spanish, and Italian, and that she answered them very readily."

Thus we read in the letter of the Marquis of Puysegur, partly transcribed in our introduction, that he made the peasant Victor dance in his chair by singing an air to him mentally.

For my part, I have seen but a very small number of somnambulists who were endowed with this faculty; I have, however, seen some, and among the modern magnetisers several respectable writers also quote instances of it.

Alexander Bertrand, among others, relates,* that, on unmagnetising the first somnambulist he ever had an opportunity of observing, he had one day, at the same time, the determined wish that she should not awake. Convulsive movements were immediately observed in the somnambulist.

"What ails you?" said the magnetiser to her.

"*Why*," answered she, "*do you tell me to awake, and you do not wish that I should awake?*"

M. Bertrand again cites in the same work † the example of a poor woman, uneducated, not even knowing how to read, and who, nevertheless, was capable, in a state of somnambulism, of understanding the meaning of words, the signification of which was wholly unknown to her in her waking state. This woman explained to him, in the most accurate and ingenious manner, what was understood by the term *encephalon*, which he proposed to her,—"A phenomenon," adds Bertrand, "which, if people will not see in it a chance as difficult, perhaps, to be admitted as the faculty which it supposes, can only be explained by acknowledging

* Traité du Somnambulisme. Paris, 1823. P. 247. † P. 729.

that this woman read in my very thoughts the signification of the word on which I questioned her."

We shall terminate what we have to say on the penetration of thought by the case of Callixte, an individual whom M. Ricard magnetises publicly at his course for some years back.

Case of Callixte.

The 7th of June, 1840, I repaired, at two o'clock in the afternoon, to the house of my friend Dr. Frapart, to be present at a sitting of magnetism, which M. Ricard was kind enough to give us. The number of the invited was very considerable; for on my arrival I found M. Frapart's *salon* crowded with upwards of sixty persons, most of them unconnected with the medical profession, amongst whom, however, I remarked some well-known physicians, *incredulous* persons, whose names, however, I shall not mention, as they have not authorised me to do so.

The sitting commenced at a quarter after two by different experiments attempted on a young somnambulist, whom M. Ricard had been then magnetising only for some days. These experiments did not succeed, a matter which did not at all astonish me, for I never would have expected that the lucidity of a somnambulist could resist the warm and tainted atmosphere of a middle-sized room, in which sixty individuals respire and *think*.

Callixte's turn comes next; he was magnetised at within a quarter to three. He is a young man, about twenty years of age, of a tolerably good constitution, provided with a muscular system which does honour to magnetism. However, his countenance is changeable, restless, as it were,

wild, and his habitual gait evinces in his entire person an irritability by no means common. Magnetised, for the first time, five years ago, he was put to sleep, and was rendered lucid from the first sitting, and became, in a very little time, one of the most remarkable individuals we have seen. Up to the present time, according to M. Ricard's account, not the interruption of even a single day has occurred in his lucidity. Callixte, then, is one of those rare and valuable subjects whom science may work on with confidence for the advantage of its dissemination. Put to sleep in a few minutes by M. Ricard, and his eyes covered with a bandage applied by an incredulous bystander and myself, that is, with one of those bandages which could leave no hope for deception. Callixte commences by forming several card parties with such persons of the present company as thought well of offering themselves. We may observe that the cards are new, that they are just after being bought, and that, for the greater regularity, we were requested to supply them ourselves.

All this precaution does not prevent Callixte from winning on his adversary. The rapidity with which he plays is incredible, so much so, that it would astonish one, even if observed in a man broad awake, and with his eyes wide open.

"Monsieur, I propose. Do you consent?"

"Three cards, and you will take but two; for there is the one you are going to put down." And he names the cards.

On another occasion, before his adversary had time to look at his game, and whilst he still holds it firmly in his hand, Callixte throws his on the table, saying, "*Monsieur, I*

play without proposing, and you have lost, for you have such and such cards in your hand."

Nor was he mistaken on any one occasion.

He plays four games one after the other, with the same address or the same success, to the great admiration of the assembly, who rise up and applaud him, thinking, no doubt, that they were present at a representation of Conus or of M. Comte; but let us remind our readers that our juggler has his eyelids covered with combed cotton, and over this a thick handkerchief. In this case we have, as may be readily guessed, a phenomenon of vision through opaque bodies, and which, though remarkably developed, does not, however, go so far as to allow him to read.* But let us come to the experiments which caused us to introduce this case here.

On a great number of small cards there were written beforehand the different movements which the persons present may make the somnambulist perform, by presenting to the magnetiser such of the cards as may express their desire. M. Ricard, after this plain admonition, repeated each time, *Callixte, my friend, pay attention, I am going to speak to you;* reads *mentally* the phrase, or phrases, which were just presented to him, adds not a word, makes no gesture, and Callixte, who constantly has the bandage on him, obeys his *thought.*

a. The first card presented to M. Ricard bears this phrase: *Let the somnambulist raise, at the same time, his two legs.* The magnetiser, after his usual admonition, proceeds,

* M. Ricard assures us that Callixte read on one occasion, but that this experiment had so fatigued him that he did not think it right to make him recommence it.

but Callixte does not comprehend; his lower extremities are agitated by different movements, but his feet do not quit the ground.

b. The second card bore this phrase: *Let the somnambulist raise the left arm.* The mental order is given; Callixte performs it, and raises mechanically the left arm, saying, with a tone of impatience, that he does not understand.

c. The third card: *Let the somnambulist rise, take four steps, and touch with his right hand the chest of his magnetiser.* The same procedure on the part of M. Ricard; Callixte reflects an instant, rises, walks, counting his steps, hesitates some seconds, then finishes by completing the performance of the mysterious order which he has received.

d. Callixte is seated at the extremity of the room, in such a manner as to turn his back to us; an organ is going to play an air in the ante-chamber, and M. Ricard says to me, "When you will make me the signal, the somnambulist shall beat the time of the air which is going to be performed, and he will cease to beat when you will express to me the wish that he should do so by another signal. This being agreed on, the organ commences; I make a signal to M. Ricard, and Callixte beats the time: some minutes after, I make my second signal, and Callixte ceases to beat the time. I recommence, he recommences; I wish him to stop again, and he stops; quicker than lightning my thought flies from me to the magnetiser, and from the magnetiser to the somnambulist.

e. I myself draw at hazard three of the cards from a hat where they were mixed; their united sense forms this phrase: *Let the somnambulist rise, mount on a chair, and let himself fall* BACKWARDS *into the arms of his magnetiser.*

The cards being presented to the magnetiser, Callixte rises, mounts on a chair, hesitates, then lets himself fall all at once into the arms of M. Ricard, who fancies himself upset by the violence of the shock.

These are the facts such as they occurred, without any change, exaggeration, or addition by me; fifty-nine persons would be there to convict me of a lie if I acted otherwise. I know already what consequences disinterested readers will draw from them. With respect to medical men most of them will not believe them, because that, as they do not understand them, the whole is either self-deception or a deception of them. To explain common facts, as they explain every thing, and to deny extraordinary facts, that is their eternal system, the vicious circle, around which their incredulity has been running for the last sixty years.

6. *Transposition of the Senses.*

When the cases of his famous cataleptics, who *saw*, *felt*, *tasted*, and *heard*, by the stomach or end of the fingers, were found in the works of Petetin,* this physician, who during all his life had enjoyed a well-merited reputation, was no longer considered any thing but a mere visionary. However, ulterior testimonies soon restored to the esteem of the learned the unjustly depreciated recollection of this upright and distinguished practitioner; for the individuals

* Jacques-Henri-Désiré Petetin, born at Lons-le-Saulnier in 1784, and died at Dijon in 1808. The works alluded to are: *Mémoire sur la catalepsie*, in 12, 1787. *L'Electricité animale prouvée par la découverte des phénomènes physiques et moraux de la catalepsie hystérique et de ses variétés; et par les bons effets de l'électricité artificielle dans le traitement de ces maladies.* Lyon, 1808, in 8.

affected with extasy or catalepsy, and presenting, like those whose history he has left us, the transposition of certain external organic functions, soon became so numerous that it became necessary to admit, at least, the possibility of these prodigious anomalies, or to tax with imposition men of undeniably good faith. At the present day there scarcely passes a year that the Royal Academy of Medicine has not to devote its attention, either directly, or after some report has been made on the subject, to questions similar to those now under consideration. We are about to place before the eyes of our readers one of the last communications of M. Despine the elder, inspector of the mineral waters of Aix, in Savoy.*

"I have at present in my house a young girl from the country, sixteen years old; her name is Sophia Laroche, from Viricu, the famous thaumaturg from the environs of Grenoble, about whom the journals made so great a noise in 1834. This girl became a somnambulist at eight years of age, after a fright; she is paralysed from the top of the spine down to the toes, and thus, for four years, she has not left her bed since the 1st of January, 1834. The crises during this lapse of time have varied much; and it is in order to study this character, and to compare the phenomena which they present with those I have observed in other patients, that I took Sophia in order to attend her. This I did gratuitously, because she belongs to a very poor family, and was unable to defray the expenses of the removal; I was also obliged to bring to Aix along with

* *Bulletin de l'Académie royale de Médecine.* Séance du 10th Avril, 1838; t. ii. p. 631.

her her mother, and a younger sister, without whom she would not have come.

"This person, when she is in the crisis, *hears*, *sees*, *reads*, *feels*, *tastes*, and *touches*, by means of the feet and hands. I saw her do it at Virieu, and I see the same here every day. My son also saw some of these phenomena at Virieu; what he saw may enable him to judge of the rest. M. Dr. Mercier de Coppet, physician of the school of Paris, and physician of the families Girod de l'Ain, de Staël, de Broglie (who can bear testimony to the capacity, integrity, and sound judgment which he possesses in physics and medicine); M. Dr. Mercier, I say, has seen these phenomena, as well as myself, and with myself; he has himself seen them without me also. The same may be said of Drs. Rome, Eymard (Sylvain), Raymond (Asphée), of M. Pagès, formerly sub-prefect of Tour-du-Pin, and of a thousand others."

By reason of the position which he occupies, and of the delicate experiments to which he has devoted himself with so much patience, M. Despine possesses a great number of cases similar to that just now read; but there are few of them which possess so much interest as those left us by Petetin. Nothing can be more strange or more amusing than the manner in which the latter discovered the existence of the faculty now under consideration. Madame ***, during one of her fits of catalepsy, having commenced to sing, at first with a weak and then with a strong voice, an arietta of somewhat difficult execution, with all the taste imaginable, her relatives made unavailing efforts to make her hear; she was totally insensible to noise, and even to pricking. The song lasted one hour and a half; towards

the conclusion the patient was very much oppressed, and vomited a great quantity of red and frothy blood. Convulsions and delirium having supervened, Petetin had her immersed into an ice-bath; some minutes after a calm was restored, her reason returned, and Madame *** stated that she found herself relieved, and that the intense pain which she had felt in the stomach was entirely gone. After twenty-two minutes she felt a shivering, she was taken out of the bath and put to bed; but, contrary to Petetin's directions, they heated the bed. As soon as she went into bed her countenance became flushed, she felt two convulsive shocks in the arm, and fell again into a fit of catalepsy. She set about singing, as in the morning; though, to prevent her from doing so, they had placed her in the most painful positions, the arms raised and stretched forth, the body bent forwards, the head on the knees. All this proving useless, and the patient suffering very much, Petetin determined on throwing her on her pillow; but in attempting to do so, the arm of the chair on which he was sitting fell under him, and he fell half inclined on the bed, crying out, at the same time,—

"It is very unfortunate that I cannot prevent this woman from singing."

"*What, Doctor*," replied she, "*do not be angry, I shall sing no more.*"

However, a few moments after, she resumed her song just at the part where she had left off, nor could the cries poured into her ear produce the least interruption. It appeared certain that the patient had heard; but as she no longer heard, Petetin determined to replace himself in the position in which he had been previously, he raised the

clothes, approached her stomach, crying out with a tolerably loud voice,—

"Madame, will you be always singing?"

"*Ah! what mischief you have done!*" said she; "*I implore of you, speak lower.*"

At the same time she carried her hands slowly to her stomach; he lowered his voice, and asked her how she had heard:—

"*As all the world hears.*"

"Yet it is on your stomach I speak to you."

"*Is it possible?*"

She entreated him to direct some questions to her ears, but she did not answer when he did so, not even when he employed a speaking-trumpet to augment his voice. He applied again to her stomach, and asked her, in a low voice, if she had heard: "*No,*" said she, "*I am very unfortunate!*" Some days afterwards, Petetin satisfied himself that the sense of hearing was not the only one that was removed to the stomach, since he made her *taste* some bread and milk by placing it on the epigastrium; he also made her name several cards by placing them on the same region.

It was no longer, then, a matter of doubt that the transposition of the senses was a real fact in a great number of extatics, and the evident relation existing between somnambulism and extasy must lead one to presume that we should soon see some somnambulists also possessed of this faculty. And this very circumstance occurred; and though facts of this nature are still few in the records of science, the experiments which M. Filassier has detailed in his inaugural thesis, and those, more especially, of M.

Professor Rostan,* leave no doubt on this point. "Here is an experiment," says Professor Rostan, "which I have frequently repeated, but which I was at length obliged to discontinue because it distressed my somnambulist very much, who told me that if I continued it she should become insane. This experiment was performed in the presence of my colleague and friend, M. Ferrus, whom I think it right to mention here, because his testimony must be of the greatest weight. He took my watch, which I placed three or four inches behind the occiput; I asked the somnambulist if she saw any thing.

"'Certainly, I see something that shines; it annoys me.'

"Her countenance was expressive of pain, as was ours of astonishment. We looked at each other, and M. Ferrus, breaking silence, says to me, that since she saw something shine, she should certainly state what it was.

"'What is it you see shine?'

"'Ah! I do not know, I cannot tell you.'

"'Look attentively.'

"'Wait,—that wearies me,—wait' (and after a moment's attention)—'it is a watch.'

"A new cause of surprise.

"'But if she sees that it is a watch,' said M. Ferrus, 'she will surely see what hour it is.'

"'Could you tell me what the hour is?'

"'Oh, no; it is too difficult.'

"'Pay attention, strive and do it.'

"'Wait, I am going to try. I shall, probably, tell the

* Article: *Magnétisme* du *Dictionnaire du Médecine*. 18 vols. Paris, 1825.

hour, but I never shall be able to see the minutes.' And after having strove with great attention, 'It is within ten minutes to eight;' which was precisely the time.

"M. Ferrus wished to repeat the experiment himself, and did so with the same success. He made me several times turn the hand of his watch, we presented it to her without having looked at it; she never missed telling the hour correctly. Another time I placed the watch on the forehead: she told the hour correctly, but stated the minutes wrong, reading those minutes as additive which were subtractive and reciprocally; which can only be attributed to a less degree of lucidity in this part, or to the habit we had adopted of placing the dial behind the occiput. Be this as it may, this somnambulist so much distrusted her clairvoyance, which, however, surpassed any I had ever witnessed, that it never seemed to her possible to see that which was asked of her. It would be much too tedious to relate all the extraordinary matters she told me; the fact I have just mentioned is sufficient. Here, then, is the power of seeing transferred to other organs than those which are charged with it in the normal state. This fact I have seen, and have made others see."

These experiments of M. Rostan are really so simple, that it is impossible to suppose that this judicious observer has himself been the dupe of any illusion or juggling. At the time, then, that he printed the account of them, invoking, in support of their authenticity, the testimony of Dr. Ferrus, there was absolutely nothing to do but to tell him this, "M. Dr. Rostan, you are practising imposition." But rational people would not have failed to ask themselves, "Why, then, does he deceive us? what interest

can he have in palming on us absurdities which will bring him nothing but ridicule? If what he says be not true, the man must be mad." Now every one knows how it is. If these children of Esculapius would only find time for employing a little logic, where would it not bring them?

Further, it remains no less certain that the transposition of the senses in magnetic somnambulists is a very rare phenomenon; for my part, I never had an opportunity of witnessing it, and Dr. Frapart has declared to me that he never, in all his life, saw more than one young somnambulist who, with the head turned in another direction, told the numbers of certain homœopathic tubes placed behind it, by touching them with the fingers. Did this somnambulist see with the fingers? M. Frapart assures us she did.

Of certain other Particularities remarked, or supposed to be remarked, during Somnambulism.

We remember how, by the clearly demonstrated intervention of another faculty, that of penetrating the thoughts of others, we have proved that the unfortunate extatics of Loudun were able, without knowing either Greek, or Latin, or Arabic, &c. to answer the exorcists who interrogated them in these languages. However, the superioress of the community answered in Latin, mauling and mangling the words by her mode of pronouncing them, and committing, it is said, numerous solecisms, which exposed *the devil* to a host of railleries. It was, in fact, because *the devil*, without counting the psalms and the anthems which he had learned in his youth, had had frequent communications with the

director of the convent, who, in his leisure hours, taught a little Latin to his dear ursulines; in a word, the poor superioress remembered, and did not invent; but it may be readily conceived how such particularities might impose on credulous and superstitious observers, whom the spirit of imitation, joined to the fear of Satan, with whom they were convinced they had to do, caused more than once to be *possessed* in their turn. Further, certain somnambulists really believe that they express their thoughts by articulating a string of strange sounds, of more or less euphony, but bearing no resemblance to their natural language. In the first place, these cases are extremely rare; and in the next place, let persons not deceive themselves, the syllables articulated by these somnambulists do not form the words of any spoken idiom. The whole matter is a strange fancy, or an imperfect disconnexion between the thought and the organs destined to express it. What a great many things in magnetism would cease to appear marvellous to us if we could but understand them.

With respect to the mistakes to which the exaltation of the memory may give rise, mere chance has furnished me with a striking example of it. I had magnetised a young lady living in the Rue d'Enfer, who, before being put to sleep, was engaged in preparing and arranging some lace. Among the questions which I put to her in her sleep, I took it into my head to ask her where she got this lace. "It is a present from my sister-in-law," answered she; "a present which has given double pleasure; for" (added she in Italian) "*dolce in ogni tempo è il benefizio; ma viè piu dolce quando è accompagnato dalla sorpresa.*"

"Ah! do you understand Italian, madame?"

"Yes, monsieur," said she, smiling.

"Not a word, monsieur! she understands not a word of it," cried out M——, who appeared to me almost *aghast* at seeing his lady so learned.

"Madame, however, has studied this language?"

"Never! certainly never!"

Now whilst M—— continued to evince his astonishment at the newly acquired knowledge of his lady, who smiled very archly at him, I found in my reminiscences the explication of the enigma. In fact, the exotic phrase with which our intellectual somnambulist had seasoned her answer, was neither an inspiration from heaven nor from hell, but merely a quotation borrowed from a little work found in the hands of every one who is beginning to read Italian. What is remarkable in it is, that Madame ——, when she awoke, was totally unable to translate this phrase, which she certainly understood in her sleep, since she quoted it quite *àpropos*. However, when, on the day following, the lady was again put into a state of somnambulism, I began to speak Italian to her; but she could not at all understand me, though she had declared to us the day before, that she had studied the language for several months.

It is not uncommon to see somnambulism assume the forms of well-known morbid states, foreign, however, to the ordinary habits of the individuals who present them. Nothing more common, for instance, than magnetic sleep changing into a fit of catalepsy. The mere name of this affection uttered before poor Miss Clara D——, whose case we have already mentioned, was quite sufficient to give her all the symptoms of it. Her limbs then yielded to all the

impulsions given to them, and continued up to the end of the fit in the most distressing and fatiguing positions which they could be made to assume.

Finally, artificial somnambulism degenerates sometimes into mystical extasy. The soul of the somnambulist, then transported into the regions of imagination, bursts its earthly chains, and no longer feels the emotions of this nether world. Admitted into the contemplation of the Eternal, it exults in its glory, converses with the angels, and delights in the unspeakable concerts of the seraphim. But, alas! the inflexible will of the magnetiser soon brings it back to the sad realities of our wretched planet, and, in a few minutes, nothing will remain to it of its heavenly pilgrimage, nothing—not even a recollection.

We here terminate the sketches which we intended to present to our readers on lucid somnambulism. To the details already read, many others, still more surprising, might still be added; but I do believe that the time is not yet come to tell all we know on this subject. However, I shall conclude this chapter here, and, in order to exhaust the subject of it by the production of an authentic case, I shall just mention one of the most important which the history of magnetism now possesses, and which collects, with admirable conciseness, all its most extraordinary phenomena. It is a letter written last year to the Sacred Penitentiary, under the direction of M. S. Bishop of Lausanne. It will be seen elsewhere, that the conditions under which this letter was written exclude all suspicion, much more even than the high name, the elevated position, and the sacred character of its author:—

" Most eminent Sire,

" Seeing the insufficiency of the answers given, up to the present day, regarding *animal magnetism*, and it being much to be desired that the cases which so frequently present themselves may be decided with more certainty and more uniformity, the undersigned makes the following exposition to your eminence:—

" A person magnetised, who is generally a female, enters into such a state of sleep, or drowsiness, called magnetic *somnambulism*, that neither the loudest noise made in her ears, nor the violence of iron or of fire, can draw her out of it. The magnetiser alone, who has obtained her consent (for her consent is necessary), makes her fall into this species of extasy, either by certain touches and gesticulations, made in various directions, if he is near her, or by a simple internal command, if he is distant from her, even several leagues distant.

" Then being interrogated *vivâ voce*, or mentally, on her own disease, or on the diseases of absent persons, who are absolutely unknown to her, this magnetised person, though notoriously ignorant of all, finds herself, at the moment, endowed with a knowledge far superior to that of physicians; she gives anatomical descriptions of perfect exactness, points out the cause, seat, nature of the internal diseases of the human body, the most difficult to be known and to be characterised; she details their progress, their variations, and complications, the whole in appropriate terms; she often predicts their precise duration, and prescribes the simplest and most effectual remedies for them.

" If the person about whom the individual magnetised

is consulted be present, the magnetiser brings them both into correspondence by contact. Is he absent, a lock of his hair is merely approximated to the hand of the magnetised individual, the latter tells what it is without looking at it, also to whom the hair belongs, where the person from whom the hair came is at the present moment, what he is doing; and with respect to his disease, she gives all the information above mentioned, and that with as much accuracy as if a *post-mortem* examination of the body had been made.

"Lastly, the magnetised person does not see by her eyes.* She may be blindfolded, and she will read any thing whatever, even without knowing how to read† a book or a manuscript, which shall have been placed, open or shut, either on her head or on her abdomen. It is from this region also that her words seem to come. Drawn out of this state by a command, even an internal one, of the magnetiser, or, as it were, spontaneously at the instant announced by her, she appears to be completely ignorant of every thing that happened to her during the accession, however long it may have been; nothing of all that was asked her, of all that she answered, or that she suffered, has left an idea in her understanding, or the slightest trace in her memory.

"It is for this reason that the writer, seeing such strong reasons for doubting that such effects, produced by an occasional cause evidently so little proportioned, could be purely natural, most urgently supplicates your eminence to

* An assertion true in general, but in certain cases contradicted by facts, as we have already stated.

† I have not seen this, which does not, however, prove its incorrectness.

have the kindness, in your wisdom, to decide, for the greater glory of God, and the greater advantage of the souls, so dearly redeemed by our Lord Jesus Christ, whether, supposing the truth of the facts announced, a confessor, or curé, can, without danger, permit his penitents or his parishioners,—

"1. To practise animal magnetism thus characterised, as being an art auxiliary and supplementary to that of medicine;

"2. To consent to be thrown into this state of magnetic somnambulism;

"3. To consult persons so magnetised, either about themselves or about others;

"4. To make one of these three choices, with the previous precaution of formally renouncing in their heart all compact with the devil, whether implicit or explicit, and even all Satanic intervention, seeing that, notwithstanding this, some persons have obtained from magnetism either the same, or, at least, some effects.

"By order of the most reverend Bishop of
Lausanne and Geneva,

"Most eminent Sire,
"Your Eminence's
"Most humble and most obedient Servant,

"JAC. XAVIER FONTANA,

"Chancellor of the Episcopal Chancery.

"Fribourg, Switzerland, Episcopal Palace,
"May 19, 1841."

On Awaking.

If somnambulists fell asleep instantaneously*—if their awaking was not accompanied by any special and characteristic sensation—the time of somnambulism would not be to them an interruption in their real life, but rather a real subtraction of some hours, of which they would have no consciousness. It is in this way matters go on in catalepsy. I was very young when I made this reflection for the first time. This is the circumstance which suggested it to me. At the time I commenced my studies at the College of Poligny, one of our schoolfellows, whose name was Achille ***, was subject to rather frequent attacks of catalepsy, the duration of which never exceeded a few minutes. It was sufficient, however, frequently to expose the poor fellow to the ridicule of his comrades ("This age is devoid of pity," Fontaine says); and none of us could help laughing to see him, whether at recreation, or at the refectory, or elsewhere, stop suddenly in the gesture which he had just commenced, and continue like a statue in the attitude in which chance had placed him. Now on a holiday (and it is probably that circumstance which caused me to think so much on the subject of catalepsy) our merriment cost us dearly; for our companion annoyed us through an entire morning's study by the scandal which he innocently occasioned at mass. I remember it still. It was on a Thursday. Achille was then discharging the office of sacristan in his turn in the chapel; whilst the clergyman, who, they said, was to breakfast in town that morning, was hastening on with the divine office

* This sometimes occurs.

with all possible despatch. I am even disposed to believe that our good abbé, who was a gourmand, involuntarily mixed up with the reading of the canons the delightful image of a banquet, for it was a benediction, as he had filched away from us the *Gloria*, the *Gospel*, and the *Credo*, when, to the annoyance of us all, came on the offertory. I fancy I still see the eagerness with which our worthy clergyman presents his chalice to the cruet of the sacristan, and the latter, amid his haste, stumble on the steps of the altar. At length he is about to pour out the sacred mixture. But no!—nothing flows; for his fit has seized him. The wine in his right hand, and the cruet in his left, there he is without budging any more than the statues of St. Nicolas and St. Christopher, which were standing in the niches of the choir. The abbé becomes impatient. "Pour out then," cried he aloud,—not a stir. "Pour out—pour out!" he repeats, stamping with his feet. No use: he may as well address the wall, for our young friend is quite petrified. It is easy to judge whether there was any thing to laugh at. Now, one minute after, the unlucky sacristan had recovered his functions, and all was quiet; but, as the mischief was committed, we were not the less punished. One only among us all was ignorant of what had occurred, and would not believe it, and that was precisely the person who caused it.

One of Petetin's cases, with respect to the *forgetfulness* of cataleptics, is still more striking. We shall give a part of it. Madame *** asked *if they would not put a tin bowl filled with hot water under her feet; that she felt——*. The convulsive motion of the arm, the precursor of the cataleptic fit, appeared like lightning. She could not finish the sentence, and became motionless as a statue. Petetin asked her how she found herself?

"*Tolerably well*," she replied.

"And your head?"

"*Always engaged*."

"Do you still see your inside?"

"*So perfectly, that I apprise you it will not be right to bathe me either to-morrow or for some days*."

"I understand you. But what tells you that the obstacle will happen to-morrow?"

"*My eyes and my foresight, which cannot deceive me*," &c.

This dialogue lasts for more than an hour, during which Petetin made several of the experiments which we have mentioned; after which, the fit of catalepsy being terminated, Madame *** opens her eyes without the least astonishment, and says aloud, "*A great chill all over the body; this bowl cannot be attended with the inconveniences of lighted charcoal*,"—the termination of the sentence which she had commenced at the coming on of the fit.

But, just as the invasion of the magnetic sleep has not always the instantaneousness of the fit of catalepsy, the awaking of somnambulists scarcely ever comes on abruptly and unexpectedly. The instant it approaches, the fine powers of somnambulism vanish, become confused, and are dispersed; at the same time that there is progressively developed a certain state of distress or suffering which brings back accurately, but in an inverted order, the precursory signs of sleep. Thus there is oppression, heat of skin, yawning, sighs, subsultus of the limbs, &c. Then on a sudden, the eyelids open, and the individual awakes. Nothing more remarkable than his astonishment, more especially at the first experiments. Where am I? Whence do I come? What has occurred? What are you doing to me? Such are the questions. If he noticed any stranger

who may have come in during the sitting, and with whom he enters into conversation. "Ah!" he says, "how is this? There is Monsieur Such-a-one! How does he come to be here?" &c.

However, his power of reflection returns to him with his normal state. He remembers that he has been magnetised; he remembers what he experienced during the passes. But has he slept?—That is what he does not know.

He is assured that he has not only slept, but that he has spoken also; that he has said such a thing; that he has done something else; this he never can be persuaded to believe. I have known a somnambulist who would not believe in magnetism! Scepticism, too, over which it would have been easy to triumph, since the mere *wish* that this somnambulist should retain, on awaking, the memory of the events *of his other life*, would have sufficed for this. This deserves explanation.

Oblivion, on awaking, is the characteristic trait of the magnetic sleep. But it sometimes depends on the magnetiser that this leading circumstance should not exist, and that the somnambulist should accurately remember on awaking all that he has done, and said, and heard during his sleep. Let the magnetiser only *wish* energetically that it should be so, and let him express this wish aloud, in order that it may pass into the mind of the person magnetised; that is the whole secret. I own I was not apprised of this particularity, which is mentioned, however, in most of the works on magnetism, when a somewhat singular circumstance disclosed it to me. It was a somnambulist who gave me the idea of it. A lady during her sleep had required of me a delicate explanation concerning some family matters. The

confidence she exacted from me was so embarrassing in its nature, that though I probably might have had the courage to comply with her request whilst she slept, nothing could induce me to do so whilst she was awake. On the day of which I speak I yielded to her urgency, as I had no means of escaping it. I told her with reserve, and in the best way I could, what she wished to know; and when I had concluded, I was so satisfied with myself, that I cried out,—

"Madame, I would wish very much that you would recollect all that."

"Never fear, monsieur," she replied. "Your desire that I should do so is so very strong, that I can't but remember it."

I no sooner awoke my somnambulist than I said, "Well, madame, do you recollect any thing to-day?"

"I remember all, monsieur," said she; and she told truth, for she blushed.

Since this period, which formed an epoch in my magnetic studies, I have many times repeated the same experiment, and always with the same success. Only I must here make one important observation: viz. that if by chance a somnambulist has been guilty of any indiscretion, or has predicted any event fatal to himself or his friends, charity should, in both cases, prevent the magnetiser from *ordering* him to recollect it. It seemed to me also that reminiscences of this kind, which necessarily confound the events of the waking state with those of sleep, prejudiced the lucidity of the individual. Reserve is therefore required on this point; and we should not require somnambulists to remember what they have said, except in cases where they have prescribed to themselves the use of some therapeutic agents, which

there might be a risk of forgetting, or to which they might refuse to submit without the conviction which they find in their own conscience of the benefit which will accrue to them from it.

It is important to add here that persons have several times succeeded in making this phenomenon useful as a means of instruction. M. Mialle quotes some examples of it in his *Exposé des Cures*, &c., and I have myself published in my *Transactions** the case of a young painter from Hamburg, of the name of Pradhier, whose *German* pronunciation I thus corrected:—" This young man, who put himself under my care for a chronic neuralgia of the face, was put to sleep after the second sitting, and became on the following days uncommonly lucid. But what I found particularly remarkable in him was the horror and painful sensations which the contact of metals occasioned to him; their mere approach was quite enough to throw him into convulsions. As M. Pradhier is, both awake and asleep, a boy of considerable mind, I felt pleasure in conversing with him during the hour of sitting; only his unfortunate German accent distressed me and tired my patience, and very much diminished the charm I felt in his discourse. One day as he was after doling out to me a string of words, in which, as if by design, those very consonants which he bungled most disagreeably, happened to be collected together, I exclaimed, no longer able to contain myself, 'For goodness sake, M. Pradhier, speak French as it is spoken in Paris!' . . . . . My somnambulist stopped quite short, seemed absorbed a minute or two, then, on my invitation, resumed the thread

* Un vol. in-8. Paris, 1842; chez J. B. Baillière. Prix: 6 fr.

of his story, but with a purity of accent that actually confounded me. I then asked him if it would not be possible for him to retain, on awaking, the happy fruits of the strange grammar lesson I was after giving him, without however intending it. 'Nothing more simple,' said he; 'you have but to wish it.' 'Well, then, I wish it: be it so.' And M. Pradhier having awoken to my great annoyance, I confess, articulates the French like a Parisian child. However, the next morning his discourse is again disfigured by certain Hamburg peculiarities, and more than one soft *s* becomes once more hardened in his mouth. He recovers the French accent, however, on going to sleep. Two days after the progress is very marked, and the week after one might listen to M. Pradhier for whole hours without ever suspecting his birth-place. And what is very remarkable is, that this young man is the only person not to perceive the change which has taken place in his manner of speaking," &c. It is evident that this fact, as also those of the same kind which we reported last year,* open a new road to the investigations of magnetisers.

The nature and intensity of the uncomfortable sensations which accompany the period of awaking, naturally depend on the conditions in which the experiment is conducted; the manner in which the magnetiser acts is then almost every thing in such a case, and we shall see presently what it ought to be; but in general as soon as there is a collision between the wish of the magnetiser and that of the magnetised, the result is attended with distress to the latter. It is necessary, also, to avoid crossing or thwarting som-

* Transactions, &c. Paris, 1842, in-8.

nambulists, if we would not do them some real harm. If they speak, we should listen to them, and suffer them to speak; if, on the contrary, they do not wish to answer the questions put to them, we should not importune them too much. If, in fine, there be any delicate experiment in question, it is then more especially we should be careful to spare their susceptibility, and that we should have the utmost patience to await their fancies. I think I have already mentioned that those caprices to which all somnambulists are liable, are most frequently nothing more than petty shifts whereby they conceal their inability at the moment with respect to the things required of them; a sort of subterfuge, in a word, for their vanity. We should, then, if we do not wish needlessly to wound their self-love, affect not to perceive those harmless tricks, and should content ourselves with desiring mentally those things which they may desire themselves. To know how to await, to commence over again one hundred times if necessary, in that lies the entire secret of fine experiments.

The apparent consequences, to which the period or stage of awaking may give rise, and by which persons who are only beginning to practise magnetism are so often made uneasy, have nothing really serious in them. In no case have I seen them continue for more than a few days, and even this does not occur in the case of individuals who have been accustomed to magnetism. A slight headach, a sort of pricking sensation in the eyelids, these are the principal effects experienced by somnambulists who have been awaked with the necessary precautions; but such is not the case when violent means have been employed to arouse them from their sleep; nervous disturbance may then proceed

so far as to terminate in spasms, and intellectual dulness may pass even into idiotcy. We shall point out at the proper time and placc all the precautions to be adopted in such cases.*

* See Processes to be adopted in order to awaken Somnambulists.

CHAPTER VI.

OF THE DIFFERENT METHODS OF MAGNETISING.

"1. MAN has the faculty of exercising on his fellow-man a salutary influence by directing on them at his own will the principle which animates us and causes us to live;

"2. To this faculty is given the name of magnetism: it is an extension of the power which all living beings possess of acting on such of their own organs as are subject to the will;

"3. We are sensible of this faculty only by the results, and we make use of it only so far as we wish it;

"4. Then the first condition for magnetising is to will."*

As magnetism involves no profession of philosophical faith, the *vitalists*, as well as the *materialists*, may derive these principles from their respective doctrine; these principles still continue to be the strict and accurate expression of the truth. The *will* is not a chimerical being, it is a real force; and this force to which all the other intellectual or moral aptitudes are subordinate, not only overrules the organism of the individual who possesses it, but may again

* DELEUZE, *Instruction Pratique* sur le Magnétism Animal. Paris, 1825, in-8.

react on the beings which surround the latter. The will is then in a manner every thing with me in magnetism; and the art of the magnetiser is reduced, as one might say, to knowing how to impress his will opportunely.

But to form a just idea of magnetism, it is important duly to comprehend the sense of this proposition which, at first sight, presents a something so abstract that it estranges ordinary minds from the study of the facts which it involves. Now all those facts conspire in proving that there exists in man, and probably in all organised beings, a subtle agent, a cause or product of life* (I know not which of the two), but transferable from one individual to another, and establishing by this transmission a sort of intimate association between the living aggregations which are subject to its effects. This is, in short, the whole theory of *the fluid* to which magnetisers assign so important a part. Further, this theory, as all those of the same kind, is but a rational hypothesis employed to explain phenomena, for which it would not probably be impossible to render an account in some other way. We have no intention whatever to exaggerate its value; but we ask our readers' permission to make use of it, for want of more certain data, as the basis of the precepts which we are about to lay down, precepts which the experience of facts is quite sufficient to render legitimate.

Thus the magnetic fluid is moved by the will; but since it is our organs which serve it as conductors, the *gestures* become in consequence the indispensable auxiliaries of all

* Vid. in my *Transactions*, the chapter entitled, *Un mot de Physiologie Générale.*

mental action. But if these gestures, if the manual processes, in a word, are really endowed with an intrinsic value, they deserve to be studied by all those who desire to practise magnetism; and the title to this book distinctly states that this study enters into our subject. The processes of which we speak vary besides *ad infinitum*, since every magnetiser has, one might say, his own. We are going, nevertheless, to pass in review the principal part of those now in use, reserving to ourselves, in the examination of each of them, to notice their respective advantages and inconveniences.

*Ordinary Method according to Deleuze.**

"Once you will be agreed and determined to treat the matter seriously, remove from the patient all those persons who might occasion you any constraint; do not keep with you any but the necessary witnesses (only one if possible), and require of them not to interfere by any means in the processes which you employ and in the effects which are the consequences of them, but to combine with you in doing good service to the patient. Manage so as to have neither too much heat nor cold, so that nothing may constrain the freedom of your movements, and take every precaution not to be interrupted during the sitting.

"Then make your patient† sit in the most convenient manner possible, and place yourself opposite to him or her, on a seat somewhat higher, so that his knees may be between yours, and that your feet may be beside his. First require

* Instruction Pratique, p. 22.

† Deleuze magnetised no person but invalids, and he was right.

of him to resign himself, to think of nothing, not to distract his mind in order to examine the effects he will experience, to banish every fear, to indulge hope, and not be uneasy or discouraged if the action of magnetism produce in him momentary pain.

"After matters are well adjusted, take his thumbs between your two fingers, so that the interior of your thumbs may touch the interior of his, and fix your eyes on him. You will remain from two to five minutes in this position, or until you feel that an equal heat is established between his thumbs and yours. This being done, you will draw back your hands, separating them to the right and left, and turning them so that the inner surface may be on the outside, and you will raise them to the height of the head; then you will place them on the two shoulders, you will leave them there for about one minute, and you will bring them back along the arms as far as the ends of the fingers, slightly touching them. You will recommence this pass five or six times, turning away your hands, and separating them a little from the body, so as to reascend. You will then place your hands above the head; you will keep them there for a moment, and you will bring them down passing in front of the face at the distance of one or two inches, as far as the pit of the stomach; there you will stop for about two minutes, placing the thumbs on the pit of the stomach, and the other fingers below the ribs. Then you will descend slowly along the body as far as the knees, or better; and if you can without incommoding yourself, to the extremity of the feet. You will repeat the same processes during the greater part of the sitting. You will also approach the patient sometimes so as to place your hands behind his shoulders, so as

to descend slowly along the spine of the back, and from thence on the haunches, and along the thighs, as far as the knees, or even to the feet. After the first passes, you may dispense with placing the hands on the head, and make the subsequent passes on the arms, commencing at the shoulders; and on the body, commencing at the stomach."

The method which has just been described is in general that which must be adopted when commencing to magnetise. However, I think I may remark that the absolute contact of the hands on the head and epigastrium is not indispensable; this contact, on the contrary, is a subject of distraction, and adds nothing to the efficacy of the process. I thought, also, that I remarked the passes along the spine had no very marked action; and, for my part, I have this long time ceased to employ them. Lastly, as a general rule, every kind of direct touch seems superfluous; and, for the sake of their own practice, as well as for the sake of seemliness, I advise all magnetisers to abstain from it.

Most commonly, I stand up before the person I wish to magnetise, and even at a certain distance from the individual; after the few minutes of collecting one's self which should precede every experiment, I raise my hands to his forehead, and I direct my passes slowly from above, downwards, before the face, chest, and abdomen; only, each time I raise the hand, I take care to let my fingers fall so that their dorsal surface looks towards the magnetised person during my motion of ascent, and their palmar surface during the passes. This process is simple, probably too simple; so that I would not advise it to be adopted, except on persons already accustomed to magnetism, and susceptible of being readily set to sleep. The method of Deleuze, with the

slight modifications which I have pointed out, is much to be preferred for the first essays. But, in fact, all processes succeed when they inspire confidence into those who employ them.

Magnetisation by the Head.

This is one of the readiest and most energetic processes with which I am acquainted; it consists in this: you place yourself opposite the person you wish to magnetise, at first you make some long passes from above, downwards, in the direction of the arms, before the face, and along the axis of the body; after which, you extend your two hands some inches from the forehead and parietal regions, and you remain thus for some minutes. All the time the operation lasts you vary but little the position of your hands, content to carry them slowly to right and left; then to the occiput, so as to return then to the forehead, where you leave them for an indefinite time, that is, until the individual is asleep. Then you make passes on the knees and legs, *to attract the fluid* down, according to the expression of magnetisers. The fact is, that the intervention of the fluid is at least very convenient to explain clearly that which we wish to make understood; and in the case of which I speak, I would like to be certain that this imponderable exists, in order to be able to say, that in recommending passes on the lower extremities it is a magnetic revulsion, or, rather, derivation, that I advise. Farther, notwithstanding this precaution, magnetisation by the head is far from being without its inconveniences: it exposes at least to headach, sometimes to megrim, and at other times, though very rarely, to more serious consequences. Of this we shall give an instance:

Henriette *** is fifteen years and some months old, of rather a pleasing *physique*. She enjoys, generally speaking, good health; but the numberless romances she has read have excited in her bad and mischievous ideas, and if not vicious morals, at least certain erotic habits, which will terminate ultimately in compromising her reason. I consider her incorrigible on this point (not that I have undertaken her conversion), but because, unfortunately for her, nature has endowed her with only the lowest grade of reason, which is controlled and carried away by an incredible obstinacy. Henriette felt for some weeks in the right knee an obscure pain, the origin and nature of which equally embarrassed me, and of which I would have been delighted to learn the diagnosis which she herself would give of it in a state of somnambulism. For this purpose I magnetised her. With respect to the process I adopted, it was suggested to me by the impatience and unsteadiness of the patient's character. I hastened to avail himself of her favourable dispositions, and I wished to expedite the matter. In this I succeeded; for, in less than three minutes, Henriette, who had had the invincible fancy to remain standing, was set to sleep, and fell in her chair. I then freed her (momentarily) of her pain in the knee, by making passes over this part; but the answers she gave me yielded me no information with respect to the œtiology or nature of this pain. I then determined to awaken her, and it was here I became uneasy; for, after a full half-hour's gestures and efforts, Henriette still slept. Besides, she was evidently disturbed, and occasionally all her limbs became spasmodically rigid, and she sent forth shrieks that terrified the persons who ran up in consequence of the uproar she made. At length she opened her eyes,

rubbed them for a long time with her hands, then rose up abruptly, setting up loud peals of laughter. The poor girl was in a state of madness, and this delirium lasted for three days.* We now give the counterpart of the result which, in this case, might be fairly laid to the account of magnetism. Two days after, Henriette being magnetised again, but by the method of Deleuze, recovers her reason in her somnambulism, and points out what should be done in order to cure her so accurately, that she was cured by her own prescription not only of her mental affection, but also of her pain in the knee. Still this event gave me a distaste for the magnetic process which had given rise to it.†

* I since learned that Henriette had had several attacks of this kind; so that the magnetism was but the occasional cause, and probably but the apparent cause, of a disease which I first attributed to it entirely.

† It is often very dangerous to concentrate on one organ, chiefly on the brain and on the heart, when these organs have become a centre of fluxion. I have seen very serious consequences brought about by this very imprudent concentration, even in somnambulists who then did not fail to awaken my attention to this point. I agree that this acquires great importance only when there is no somnambulism, or when the somnambulism is still incomplete. In local affections of the chest, I never ceased to engage the entire organisation by magnetising with great currents, which still continues the surest mode, until somnambulism comes to enlighten us on the modifications of the processes in which our own sagacity cannot direct us. I once observed a remarkable exception to the ordinary method. A person whose mind was deranged became furious when magnetised, by commencing at the head so as to go to the feet; the happy idea suggested itself to magnetise in an inverted direction, by ascending from the feet towards the head. On seeing these facts, one cannot help admitting, in the nervous system, currents similar probably to those which are seen in the sanguineous system, and which some

Magnetisation by means of the Look.

This process cannot be employed by every one. It requires in the person who employs it a sharp, penetrating look, capable of long-continued fixedness; it will likewise seldom succeed on individuals who should be magnetised for the first time; though it has happened to me to put to sleep by the mere power of a look, and at the first sitting, a man thirty years of age, and unquestionably stouter than myself. Further, I scarcely ever magnetise my habituated somnambulists in any other way, when the experiment is one in which vision is concerned; for I thought I observed that this kind of magnetising increased the clairvoyance. This is the mode of proceeding:—You place yourself opposite your subject; you direct him to look at you with all possible fixedness, whilst on your part you fix your eyes on him steadfastly. At first, some deep sighs will raise his chest; then his eyelids will twinkle, will become moistened with tears, will contract forcibly several times, and ulti-

persons think they perceive in the phenomena which precede sanguineous and nervous congestion.

I would not, however, recommend that persons should employ this inverted method on light grounds: I have seen permanent paralysis and temporary catalepsies arise from it. I have seen a spasmodic affection, very serious and permanent, follow an attempt of this kind, which the magnetiser had employed to facilitate the motions of the stomach in an attack of vomiting. I was obliged to employ all the means within my power to overcome this spasmodic affection, which for several years was renewed every time the patient made an effort to vomit.—*Lettre d'un Médecin Etranger* (*M. Koreff*) *à M. Deleuze*, p. 17. broch. in-8. Paris, 1825.

mately will close. Just as in the process already described, we may here terminate the process with some revulsive passes on the lower extremities; but, again, if your subject offers you any resistance, you will have something to do to save him from some attacks of megrim which magnetising by the eyes often occasions, and from which you yourself will not always be exempt.* Experience has also satisfied me, that the closer the magnetiser is to the subject magnetised, the more powerful will be the action of the look; but this will not prevent us from being able to magnetise thus even at considerable distances.

Magnetisation by the mere Will.

Two cases may present themselves: either your subject knows that you are going to magnetise him, or he is completely ignorant of what you are going to do, and ignorant even of your very presence. Proving that the last experiment is possible will surely prevent any thing like discussion on the first. Now, independently of our personal observation, authentic and well-known facts will serve as our proof. There is no one who has not read the account of the experiments made at the Hôtel-Dieu of Paris, by M. Dupotet,† under the eye and in the service of M. Husson. The character and scientific position of the physicians who were present at these experiments not allowing any one to

* It has been said that certain animals magnetise in this way others that are weaker than themselves, and which they make their prey. Now, it is exceedingly probable that this hypothesis is well founded; and, for my own part, I consider it worthy of credit.

† Paris, 1826, in-8.

suspect the veracity of the narrator, we shall now lay before our readers an account of some of them.

Sitting of the 7th of November.—"On my arrival at a quarter past nine o'clock, M. Husson came to apprise me that M. Recamier desired to be present and to see me put the patient (Catherine Samson) to sleep through the partition. I at once expressed my wish that so respectable an evidence should be at once admitted. M. Recamier came in and conversed with me, more especially regarding my conviction with respect to magnetic phenomena. We agreed on a signal. I passed into the closet, in which I was shut up. The woman Samson was brought forward. M. Recamier placed her at the distance of more than six feet from the closet, a circumstance of which I was not aware, and with her back to it. He converses with her, finds her better; they tell her that I am not to come; she expresses a wish to retire.

"At the moment when M. Recamier asks her *if she digests her food* (this was the phrase agreed on as the signal between M. Recamier and myself) I set myself to work. It is now thirty-two minutes past nine; she is asleep at thirty-five minutes past nine. Three minutes after, M. Recamier touches her, raises her eye-lids, shakes her by the hands, questions her, pinches her, strikes the furniture in order to make as much noise as possible; he pinches her again, and with all his force, five times; again he begins to torment her; he raises her up three different times and lets her fall back again; the patient continues absolutely insensible to so much violence, which I could not witness without considerable pain, knowing that the painful sensations which were not evinced at this moment, would be reproduced on

awaking, and would occasion convulsions, which were always difficult to quiet.

"At length, M. Husson and those present invited M. Recamier to discontinue experiments, which were now become useless, the common conviction regarding the state of insensibility of the patient being now complete.

"During her probation I put several questions to this individual, to which she returned answers. M. Recamier interposed his own, on which she was invariably mute. She told me that she had no pain in the head, but she complained of a sense of shivering in the side, which, however, did not annoy her so much to-day as it had done yesterday.

"I return to the closet, and the signal for awaking her having been given at twenty-eight minutes past ten, she awoke in two minutes," &c.

Sitting of the 9th of November.—" M. A. Bertrand, Doctor of the Faculty of Paris, had been present at the preceding sitting. He had there said that he did not consider it extraordinary that the person so magnetised should fall asleep, the magnetiser being placed in the closet; that he thought that the particular combination of the same surrounding circumstances produced a similar effect out of my presence; and that, moreover, the patient might be naturally predisposed to it. He proposed then to institute the experiment which I am about to describe.

"It was proposed to make the patient come at the usual hour, to the same place, to make her sit on the same seat, to enter into the same discourse with her regarding herself; it seemed to him nearly certain that sleep must follow. I agreed, consequently, not to come till half an hour later than usual.

"At three-quarters after nine they began to perform what had been agreed on before the woman Samson: they made her sit on the chair on which she was usually placed, and in the same position. Different questions were put to her, then they left her quiet; they simulated the signals previously employed, as throwing the scissors on the table, and made an exact repetition of all that usually took place; but in vain did they wait for the magnetic state which they expected to produce in the patient. She complains of her left side, became restless, rubbed her side, changed her position, finding herself incommoded by the heat of the frying-pan, and evinced no symptom of any desire of sleep, whether natural or magnetic."

Sitting of the 10th of November, in the evening.—"I arrived nearly at seven o'clock at the place of meeting. We all went up together to the ward Saint Agnes; our patient occupied the bed No. 34; I was placed with the utmost silence, accompanied by two of these gentlemen, between beds 35 and 36.

"M. Husson, passing before the bed of the woman Samson, proceeds to visit another patient farther on, to whom he says quite loud, 'It is for you I am come this evening. You made me somewhat uneasy at my first visit, but I find you better; be calm, all will be well.'

"He returns back to the bed No. 34, and asked Samson if she was asleep. She replied that she had no disposition to go to sleep, and that she never goes to sleep so early. She coughs; he retires, and places himself some beds' distance, so as to be out of the patient's view, but near enough to observe what was going on.

"At seven precisely I magnetised the patient; at eight

minutes past seven she says, speaking aloud to herself, 'It is astonishing what a pain I have in the eyes, I am falling asleep.'

"Two minutes after M. Husson passes up towards her, addresses some words to her; she makes no reply; he touches her, but elicits nothing.

"Eleven minutes past seven we all approach her, and I put the following questions to her:—

"'Miss Samson, are you asleep?'

"'Oh! my God! how impatient you are!'

"'How do you find yourself?'

"'I have a pain in the stomach at times.'

"'How comes it that you are in a magnetic sleep?'

"'I don't know.'

"'Did you know that I was there?'

"'No, monsieur.'

"'What if you were let to sleep all night?'

"'Oh, no! that would be bad.'

"'At what hour would you awake?'

"'To-morrow morning.'

"'I wish you good night,' and we all retire together.

"Mr. Bertrand did not fail to be present at this experiment, which he had himself proposed. Our success had been complete, every one was convinced, and he himself felt no difficulty whatever in signing the document, which was drawn up on the occasion."

Here, then, we see beyond all dispute the will of one individual transmitting itself in silence, and without any gestures, to another individual, who does not even suspect what they are going to do with her. Now what is the vehicle of this will? No doubt, *the magnetic fluid*, of which

we have the hope of giving, if not a precise, at least a rational idea, in the chapter which we shall devote to it.

Some magnetisers have gone so far as to state that the will did not confine itself to the producing of phenomena similar to those just described, and they say that once the magnetic relations are well established between two persons, the one of those two individuals (the magnetiser) may act on the other at very considerable distances, from one house to another, for instance, or even from one extremity of a city to the other. This possibility I by no means deny; but I am not quite sure of its existence positively to affirm it. As far as regards that point, here is what I have seen. On going up one day to the house of M*** (the husband of M. Hortense) I met in the housekeeper's apartment Adèle Défossey, already mentioned, and whom I had already magnetised several times with the greatest facility. I inquired after her health; she replied she was very well, and I passed on. When I reached my friend's house, the idea struck me of magnetising her without apprising her of it, from the place where I was (the first story) to her apartment. I set to work, and ten minutes after, when I sent some one to inquire after her, the answer I received was, that Adèle did nothing but yawn, that she had a pain in the heart; in a word, that she felt an intolerable itching in the eyes. Five minutes after I sent to inquire. Her state was nearly the same; she was dying with a desire to sleep, but she did not sleep. Feeling myself fatigued, I went no farther on that day; but it appears to me very probable that by persevering I might have completely magnetised her. Since then I had no opportunity of repeating the experiment

Method of Faria.

The Abbé Faria, a magnetiser who exhibited his somnambulists as a show, and died with the finest reputation of a quack that any man in this world ever possessed or merited, this man, the better to increase the marvellous appearance of his experiments, and thereby give more *éclat* to his exhibitions, devised a method which had no imitator, and hardly ever succeeded, except in his own hands. He placed in a chair the person who wished to submit himself to his manipulation, recommended him to shut his eyes, and after adjusting himself for some minutes, said to him in a loud and commanding voice, "*Sleep!*" This simple word, uttered in the midst of solemn silence by a man whose wondrous feats were so much spoken of, made sometimes on the patient an impression sufficiently intense to produce in him a slight shock of the entire body, as also considerable heat, transpiration, and sometimes somnambulism. If this first attempt did not succeed, he subjected the patient to a second, then to a third, and even to a fourth trial, after which he declared him incapable of entering into the lucid state.

This method differs not essentially from the preceding; only the cabalistic apparatus with which the Abbé Faria frightened the weak minds which gave themselves up to him, by neutralising in them all species of moral resistance, prepared them to receive more promptly the influence of a will in other respects very powerful.

Of Insufflation.

This is a mixed means, which, according to the caprice of the magnetiser, and the direction of his thoughts, may likewise serve to put to sleep and to awaken. Most magnetisers have recourse to it to sustain the state of their somnambulists during long and delicate experiments. Insufflation is scarcely ever practised except on the head or on a diseased part; the breath is then the vehicle of the magnetic agent.

Magnetising of one Somnambulist by another Somnambulist.

This is an experiment which I have never made, but which I propose to myself to try ere long. It might not be impossible that it should be of happy application to therapeutics. I derived the idea of it from a small work of much merit, from which I have also taken the opportunity of quoting a passage in a former part of this work.* We read in the sixteenth page of this *brochure*, "The most extraordinary spectacle which can present itself to the eyes of an observer is to see, when two somnambulists of different clairvoyance become magnetised, how the superior somnambulist subjects to his will and impulsion the inferior somnambulist; what physical power he exercises on him to excite unexpected crises; what sway he has over his sensations; how he gives to his limbs extraordinary movements, similar to those of the most active mountebanks; what frightful contortions he obliges him to make; with

* Lettre d'un Médecin étranger à M. Deleuze.

what readiness he frees him from pains which he had on entering into these violent crises. I could not help tracing here a sketch of this treatment which I witnessed three times, and of which no mention is made in any of the works which I have read. It is to magnetism exercised in somnambulism, and a long time continued, that we were indebted for the recovery of several hydrocephalic children, and of another child who was nearly imbecile; children for whom the somnambulist interested himself with a supernatural or rather a natural tenderness, and the treatment of which we did not venture to undertake, inasmuch as we had not a hope of the least success." This power of action which one somnambulist may exercise on another somnambulist is a singularity which I think may be tolerably well explained. In fact, independently of the magnetiser being here supersaturated, as one might say, with the magnetic agent, he transmits this agent so much the better, as he is endowed, as he has already proved, with more aptitude to receive it. To this we may add that all his movements, all his intentions, in a word, all the acts of his will, are directed by an admirable instinct, which suffers him justly to appreciate the intensity and nature of the effort which he must make to obtain such or such a result.

To recapitulate the preceding observations, we think we may conclude that the method described by Deleuze is, in the majority of cases, that which should obtain the preference. But whatever method be adopted, it is important not to suspend the passes immediately when the sleep is established; for by continuing to magnetise we determine a series of phenomena, of which the last only are the manifestation of complete somnambulism. The young patient,

for instance, whose case has been given by M. Despine in the Bulletin of d'Aix (Estelle), first saw *particles of fire* scintillate before his face. After eight minutes she experienced a feeling of chewing in her mouth; in ten minutes slight subsaltus in her arms and legs; in fifteen minutes she distinguished with her eyes shut the hands of her magnetiser; in thirty-five minutes she divined the thoughts of the persons present at the sitting, and expressed them aloud. A little after it was a fantastic vision which frightened her. In some minutes after luminous tufts seemed to her to shine at the extremities of all the fingers of her magnetiser. At length another vision came on which filled her with joy and hope. It was a heavenly figure, which became her tutelary divinity, her preserving genius, and which, like Socrates' genius, was to serve her as a guide, to enlighten her on the nature of her suffering, to direct her mode of living each day and to bring about her cure. This instance is sufficient to explain our meaning; but it would be wrong to suppose that it includes the precise elements of a practical rule; for, with every new subject that is magnetised, it is observed that the different phases of the sleep are marked by different signs. In general, magnetising must be suspended, when the patient, evidently put to sleep for some minutes, seems to experience afresh the pandiculations of which he complained on commencing the experiment. Such is, at least, in my mind the symptomatic character of a sufficient saturation.

When you have reason to suppose that your patient is sufficiently magnetised, wait some minutes before you address a word to him. At length speak to him, but in a subdued voice, with gentleness and kindness; and if he

does not answer the question you put to him, allow some minutes to elapse before you repeat it. Then make yourself acquainted with the state of his health, as also with any thing which may annoy him, or with whatever he might wish for in order to be better. If he feel pain in any part, carry your hand to this part, make some passes there, and slight frictions, with the sincere desire of removing the pain, and you almost invariably succeed. In case he complain of heat, allow him some fresh, cool air. Ask him how long he wishes to be allowed to sleep; and in case of any experiment for purposes of demonstration, whether he consents to submit to this experiment, if it will not distress him; and when he shall have given his assent, what will be the precise moment when it is to be tried. Lastly, an obligation which charity imposes on you towards him is to interrogate him regarding his health the next day and the following days, and to take a note, if he is to be sick, of the prescriptions which he will suggest after your questions.

Whatever be the nature of the magnetic experiments, the somnambulist, not to be needlessly fatigued, should never have more than one interlocutor, and this charge devolves by right on the magnetiser. The latter cannot be too careful or watchful in his manner, too precise or too discreet in his language. His mission is a serious one, and he ought to discharge it seriously. Let him beware, for instance, of giving way to the ridiculous whims of the by-standers, who are so fond of tricks and jugglery. My recollections supply me with the motives of this reflection, for I have seen these weaknesses, and they have excited my pity. A magnetiser who, to satisfy the fancy of some

fool, or some little miss, makes a pilferer of his somnambulist, degrades and prostitutes a magnificent discovery. With respect to myself, when I magnetise, I make up my mind to have no other will but my own; but, at the same time, I strive that this will should never evince itself in any other way but under the form of a desire. Thus instead of speaking in the present time, which often appears to offend the elegancies of politeness, I say, *I would like*, a phrase which it is impossible to finish otherwise than by the words, *if you would have the kindness.*

One cannot imagine how far the susceptibility of somnambulists sometimes proceeds. When after having addressed a question to Madame Hortense, I inadvertently add, *Reflect, madame!* I seldom escape a reprimand from this lady, because, as she says, to tell her to reflect implies a sort of supposition that it is not her usual practice to do so. Let us figure to ourselves the exposing a somnambulist, male or female, to the pleasantries of an Academic Commission (for the gentlemen of the Academy, who oftentimes take the pleasantest things in the world in a serious way, sometimes, to make up for so doing, indulge in pleasantries in serious matters).

Except in the case of therapeutic contra-indications, somnambulists should sleep but a limited time; your duty is then, as we have already said, to consult them on the matter, and to be directed by the answer they may give. It is necessary, also, before closing each sitting, to ask them the day and hour when they should be magnetised again. Lastly, never forget that the interest of your somnambulist is the only thing you should have in view; and that, on the other hand, you will find, for your guidance, in the sug-

gestions he will make to you, more certain rules than any you will get in books.

Of Faith.

As this manual is written much less for magnetisers than for persons who wish to become so, I deem it my duty to explain myself on the questions which are the most simple and the most easily solved.

Is it indispensable to believe in magnetism in order to produce magnetic effects? Yes and no; we shall make ourselves understood. If you magnetise, that is to say, if you make passes with the firm conviction that you will obtain nothing because there is nothing to be obtained, provided your subject is in the same disposition, it is to be presumed that your conjectures will be realised; but in this case I do not see why you should try a thing which appears to you to be impossible and absurd. If, on the contrary, only doubting magnetism, and seeking to obtain information on the nature of its phenomena, you inspire into your subject a confidence, which no doubt you yourself have not as yet, but which however you are striving to have in order to conform to our principles, courage! continue, have patience, for you will not fail to attain your end. As I have said, in my second chapter, this is the history of all magnetisers; all commence by being incredulous, because there is no reasonable man who finds all at once in himself faith in things which are prodigious and, to all appearances, physically impossible. But according as he sees them, he yields to evidence; and when he has seen them sufficiently, he believes in them steadfastly, and feels even a pride in

a belief at which, but a little while ago, he would have blushed. But there are certain heads unfortunately organised, into which some truths cannot make their way. Such a man who passes for a wit has but memory, and has not even sense to appreciate palpable facts, *oculos habent* . . .

Of the Number and the Hour of the Sittings.

It rarely happens that we succeed at the first sitting in producing magnetic sleep. Oftentimes, too, it happens that the first effects occasioned are so little marked that they pass unnoticed; but that is no reason for concluding that the subject is incapable of entering into somnambulism; and much less, again, for supposing that magnetism will be devoid of influence on his health. Commence again the following day, then the day after that, then eight days consecutively, and it is then only you will be able to form a definitive judgment. This judgment, again, should involve only one single fact,—the degree of your magnetic power, or of your complete want of power relatively to such a person.

On every occasion, beware of allowing yourself to be discouraged by one or two failures, and especially of betraying any signs of this discouragement; for this would be the means of depriving you for the future of the confidence which persons might have in you.

I cannot impress too strongly on those persons who wish to apply themselves to the practice of magnetism, to attempt their experiments first only on persons who present favourable conditions for succeeding; if not, they will yield to discouragement, and be stopped on their way.

Each of the sittings ought to last twenty minutes at

least. When persons are not in the habit of magnetising, these twenty minutes seem very long, in consequence of the fatigue occasioned by the various movements. The magnetiser should not defer resting himself, until this fatigue is extreme; for it would then become an irresistible cause of distraction, and so far an insurmountable obstacle. It is useful, on the contrary, frequently to take rest; and if the will, which, moreover, is fatigued much less quickly than the arms, retains its direction during these moments of stopping, the magnetic action is continued, and there is nothing to oppose the continuance of the sitting.

The important point is, that the experiments should be instituted every day at the same hour. Persons unacquainted with medical observation and physiological studies have, in fact, a difficulty in conceiving with what promptitude and what facility our body contracts certain habits. The regularly periodical return of their appetite, of their sleep, and, in a word, of all their physical wants, may give them some idea of it. A physiologist of Lyons, after being for three consecutive nights immersed in a cold bath precisely as the clock struck twelve, felt a shivering on the fourth night at the same hour, though he was then lying in his bed warmly covered up. It is not then astonishing that the magnetic effects should speedily acquire some tendency to be reproduced at certain fixed hours; and thus it is that the experiment of the previous day may prepare that of the day following, if they be both performed at the same hour.

During the moment of recollecting yourself, which, strictly speaking, should precede every sitting, collect together and concentrate your forces; banish from your mind every thought foreign to the object in hand; call back and

reflect on those various associations which may strengthen the confidence which you have in yourself: lastly, trace out clearly and distinctly the image of the results which you propose to yourself to attain.

The duty of the person who submits himself to your action is quite different from yours. It is a passive duty; wholly to resign himself, and *to think of nothing:* in that it consists.

If your subject is a person of a delicate frame, of a nervous and impressionable constitution; if, also, after the first passes, he confesses a feeling of disquiet and uneasiness, which he declares he cannot long sustain, moderate your mode of proceeding a little, and direct your action towards the parts remote from those where the pain or uneasiness manifests itself.

If this feeling of uneasiness increases notwithstanding your precautions, retire to a somewhat greater distance, adopting more slowness in your movement and less of action in your will, and address your subject in such terms as may strengthen and encourage him.

Lastly, if he complain of real distress, such as violent spasms, convulsions, syncope, &c., appeal to your coolness and self-possession; call in no one for assistance; beware of having recourse to any pharmaceutical agent, which would only increase the evil; above all, expressly forbid any person to touch your patient, or even to approach him, but collect all your own will, all your calm, and all your kindliness of disposition; thoroughly penetrate yourself with this idea, that you are endowed with the power of transmitting this calm which is in you; entertain the certainty that it must manifest itself at your word, at your gesture,

and you will soon witness, to the great astonishment of the by-standers, the salutary effects of the magic power with which nature has endowed you. It frequently suffices merely to diminish the intensity of the magnetic action in order to remedy instantaneously the disturbance which it produces. At other times, on the contrary, the convulsions and similar symptoms are but the natural precursors of somnambulism; in this case, which nothing but long practice can enable you to appreciate, it is only by persevering we can succeed in restoring a calm. To conclude, never lose sight of this great principle: the state of your patient depends on you—on you alone: it is from you enjoyment or pain must be derived to him; but whether it can be explained or not, keep this in view, in order that your power may be real, you must commence by being firmly persuaded of it.

CHAPTER VII.

OF THE PROCESSES TO BE ADOPTED TO AWAKEN SOMNAMBULISTS.

The elements of this short chapter, which strictly should form part of the preceding, are reduced to a very small compass. However, I experienced such embarrassment in awakening my first somnambulists, that I then promised myself, that if ever I came to write a didactic work on magnetism, to collect together in a separate article whatever I should have learned on this subject. At the commencement, it is true, the least reflection should have traced out to me the indications which I had to fulfil; but who can flatter himself with reflecting just at the nick of time? And then, are persons disposed to meditate on a thing in which they do not believe, or in which they only half believe? The hope of setting to sleep the first somnambulist I acted on was so far removed from my mind, whilst I was magnetising him, that I scarcely thought of the means I should employ to draw him out of his somnambulism; but nothing is better than faults to give experience.

Nothing in the world is more simple than to awaken a somnambulist; but, for all that, there are certain precautions to be taken with which we must be thoroughly

impressed. The first thing to be done is, to apprise him of your intentions, and to advise him to participate in them; one-half the business will be done as soon as he will have a wish to awaken. One circumstance, not, however, a common one, but one that is very embarrassing, may present itself here; it is this: that your somnambulist may not be conscious of his state. How, then, are you to impart to him a desire to awaken, if he is persuaded that he is not asleep? We are then obliged to act without his concurrence, and to awaken him in spite of himself,—a thing which seldom fails to agitate him a little. The first time I magnetised Madame Hortense, I was frightened when the business came on about arousing her from her somnambulism; it was always a quarrel, and sometimes a regular *combat*. We know that the same thing holds with respect to natural somnambulists; but, fortunately, as I said before, we have seldom experienced any unpleasantness of this kind.

As soon, then, as your subject is apprised of it, collect yourself for a minute as in commencing the operation; then set about proceeding in the inverse order,—that is to say, let the will to awaken replace that of putting to sleep, and make horizontal instead of vertical passes. The two operations must in general last the same time; and if you desire not to witness the state of somnolence and stupor much prolonged which will follow the awaking, you must not consider your subject as perfectly awake the moment he will have opened his eyes, but you must continue the process of *demagnetising* him until he feel himself perfectly re-established in his normal state.

With respect to the horizontal passes, this is how they are performed. You approximate your two hands by their

dorsal surfaces; you then separate them suddenly. You repeat the same movement a certain number of times before the face; after which you repeat it, going along the entire median line down to the lower extremities inclusively. In general, the act of awaking is slower according as the sleep has lasted longer. I have several times occupied an entire half-hour in accomplishing it; this case, however, is extremely rare. What is fortunately still more rare, is the absolute impossibility of determining it, as happens either when we wish to awaken certain somnambulists against their will, or when, in consequence of some unknown physiological circumstance, your somnambulist must sleep a determinate time, which has not yet elapsed. What must be done in that case? You must wait, and resume the work when the favourable moment shall have come.

With respect to certain nervous symptoms, they are avoided by proceeding with reserve, with slowness if necessary, and always with patience. Lastly, it occasionally happens, that whatever may be done, these symptoms will supervene: it is, however, the business of only some moments to dissipate them.

If there remain any tendency to sleep, I recommend some hours' rest on the bed; but most frequently there is absolutely no necessity for having recourse to any means, either hygienic or therapeutic; and somnambulists have found in some hours magnetic sleep the reparatory rest a whole night's ordinary sleep gives us.

CHAPTER VIII.

OF THE MAGNETIC FLUID.

Forgetting the sound maxim proposed to us by the great Newton, and to which he always strictly adhered, *hypotheses non fingo*, most of our *confrères* in magnetism admit, in order to account for the phenomena which they witness, the subtle intervention of an unknown agent, to which they have given the name of *magnetic fluid*. Certainly, I am far from condemning this hypothesis, since, after all, it is the property of rational beings to test the analysis of their sensations in the crucible of their understanding. But what I cannot help blaming is, the error of accepting a simple conjecture as equal to a truth of fact, and of materialising all at once an agent which is probably purely fictitious, since no one has ever seen it, nor touched it, nor in any way felt it. Let us reflect, in fact, on the great propensity to feed on nothing but matter, vainly to torment the human mind: the great forces of nature, nevertheless, continue devoid both of extension and body; for our senses have not as yet apprehended the planetary attraction, that sublime and magic power from which the harmony of the universe eternally emanates. But let us distrust analogies, the exactness of which there is nothing to prove, and let us endeavour to fill up the void left by our predecessors by judging the fact by the fact itself.

Every one knows how limited are the notions we possess regarding human life. Haller, Brown, and our immortal Bichat, taking, as the theme of their speculations, some of its most prominent properties, have in vain endeavoured to define it. Some do not yet see in the aggregate of the phenomena which constitute it any thing more than the special reactions of a matter modified in its intimate properties by becoming organised; whilst some, cutting the difficulty without solving it, peremptorily reject every kind of approximation and comparison between man and the other beings of nature, and leave to us the association of a *soul* with a *body*. Finally, there are some who, after the example of St. Paul (*Epistle to the Thessalonians*, chap. v.), find the means of extracting three entities from the human organism, viz. a *spirit* or immortal soul, a living *soul*, and a *body*, *spiritus* et *anima* et *corpus*. For reasons which will be readily understood, we shall abstain, as much as possible, from approaching the first of these abstractions; for the existence of an immortal soul is an article of faith, and therefore is not discussed. But fortunately it is not so with the living soul—the *anima* of St. Paul. This belongs to us by right, and forms part of the domain of science, for its essence is entirely earthly.

Now if, as we presume, it differs in nothing from the *vitality* of our physiologists, from one of the *secondary archæi* of Van Helmont, from the *material soul* of Stahl, from the *vital principle* of Barthez, in a word, from *vital movement*, that being of reason, which for so long a time occupied the active minds of the great Locke and the Abbé Condillac, we have some hope of establishing a definition of it, I do not say merely a rational one, but almost a strictly accurate one.

The simple properties of matter admitted by all philosophers under the names of adhesion, affinity, molecular attraction, &c., seem to us, in fact, to give a sufficient reason of life, but that we may not be suspected of materialism, we repeat it once again, only of organic life.

And first, it is not in man, of all living machines the most complicated, that we should in the first place study vital action, and investigate its laws. It was the employment of a method contrary to that which we propose, which produced all the absurd reveries which most of our anthropologists have presented to us up to the present time, under the pompous title of systems. Let us then replace analysis by synthesis, since experience proves to us that the first is impracticable. Let us, in a word, proceed always from the simple to the compound; and we shall infallibly have touched at the end, if we succeed in finding in some part the eternal motion, or rather the source of this motion, which, by being transmitted from age to age, animates successively all generations of beings.

Every one knows that in nature there are simple bodies and compound bodies. I shall not stop here to define either the one or the other, a thing which would, to say the least, be common-place. I shall, however, state to such of my readers as are but little familiar with chemical studies that, whilst the latter are numberless, the number of the former is so limited, that we can scarcely count more than fifty of them, the barbarous names of which I shall refrain from mentioning. Now it is by combining, and by aggregating together in a thousand ways, and in proportions varying *ad infinitum*, that the latter give rise to all the substances with which we are acquainted. So true is this, that chemical

analysis has already succeeded in initiating us in the primary formation of almost all the individualities of inert nature; only it has not yet solved, and probably never will solve, the problem of the incomparably more complex combinations which furnish the succession of organised bodies. But if we attentively descend along the grand series of beings, which leads by almost imperceptible degrees from man to the mineral, we feel so struck with the analogy which unites the links of this imaginary chain, that we are almost disposed to admit—

1st. That, taken in its widest acceptation, life is every where identical, in whatever direction we observe it;

2d. That we may almost flatter ourselves with having at least made it conceivable in man, the moment we shall have made it intelligible in an atom. Well, let us prove by an example that we may find its fundamental element (motion) even in the simplest of all chemical combinations.

If, under certain conditions, we place in contact two elementary bodies, oxygen and hydrogen, the molecules of these two bodies will, by reason of a force of affinity which is essential to them, approximate each other, and combine, so as to form the molecules of a new body. A whitish and flocculent vapour will at first fill the whole apparatus, giving rise to a disengagement of caloric and of light proportional to the rapidity of the operation. Then this vapour will soon become clear and condensed; and presently there will remain in the glass ball, which was used in the combustion, nothing but a multitude of small spheroidal and diaphanous pearls, suspended from its sides. Now, if in all these little drops of water (for it is water which has been just formed) we are agreed to see just so many real indi-

vidualities, I maintain that each of them will present to us the image—I do not say complete, but perfect—of organic life in the rudimentary state. Let us resume the operation just where we left off. Let us set on fire new volumes of hydrogen and oxygen, and instantly an internal and regular motion recommences to manifest itself in each of these drops of water, which, without losing its spherical appearance, moves and enlarges in all directions, as an animal which becomes increased in size. But how long will this ephemeral existence last? Until the moment when the elements which sustain it shall cease to be supplied to it. And it is then only that motion will be succeeded by repose—that repose, that eternal immobility, which men have styled *death*.

But this is not all. Independently of motion, in the life of my drop of water I find, as it were in miniature, all the epiphenomena of animal life. Philosophers have detected therein a continual disengagement of imponderable fluids. Heat, light, and electricity, are lodged, just as in the flesh of man, in all the molecular interstices of this water, which has *just come to life*, and which *will become cold as a dead body*, after the entire accomplishment of its formation.

Let not the reader for a moment suppose that the last few lines contain merely a paradoxical allegory; for if there be a means of explaining the transmission of motion in a manner just as plausible as that motion itself, we shall have truly penetrated the great mystery of life. Well, let us imagine that, in the product of a chemical combination there be primarily developed some embryonic bodies, which, after the cessation of motion—that is to say, after the accomplishment of this primary combination—may be capable of

recommencing a new one by the simple contact of the surrounding bodies; and we shall have divined the summary history of all plants, of all animals, of all men—in a word, of all the organised races. Every thing inclines us to believe, that things go on thus in nature. The seeds and buds of trees, just as the reproductive germs of animals, are developed at the same time as these trees and these animals themselves. Earth, water, sun, air, and assimilable substances, furnish or set in action the multiple elements of the combinations, of which these germs and these seeds themselves form part. These reproduce in their turn their analogues in obedience to the same laws; and in this way it is the living world is perpetuated.

It would now remain for us to investigate the nature and cause of the abstract properties which matter contracts on becoming organised. It would be a curious thing, for example, to shew what is the relation existing between simple chemical affinity and the first traces of that confused sensibility, which characterises individuality; by what transformations this sensibility may engender instinct; and, finally, instinct intelligence. But supposing that researches of this kind were practicable, should we not, for the satisfaction of all, refuse at first their consequences? Luckily, Providence foresaw our extreme greediness, and on this point no one will ever obtain the forbidden fruit.

Be this as it may, I am not afraid of being accused of a sophism, for summing up all that I have just said in this double conclusion.

1st. We know the properties of matter but very imperfectly; for this very reason—that we can investigate them only in inert matter.

2d. The most complex of all animal lives, that of man, does not differ, probably, as to its principle, from that of the lowest of beings.

If, then, it is true that every species of animal life is nothing else but the saturation of the *living element*,* by elements which may be assimilated to its substance,—if, in a word, this life, properly speaking, is but a great chemical combination, in which the properties of matter acquire probably a developement and perfection proportional to the perfection which this matter itself seems to acquire in the high degree of the living scale,—does it not follow that every organism must be the permanent focus and the point of departure of phenomena analogous to those which we see developed in all the ordinary chemical combinations? Thus, whilst the drop of water which is forming is surrounded by electro-luminous emanations, which our natural philosophers do not pretend to have accurately defined, ought not something similar escape incessantly from a human organism? Now, this something, of which we are very far indeed from forming a distinct idea, but which we are not disinclined to admit to be more than the thought itself, of which it appears occasionally to be the vehicle, this subtle intermedium of the will must, in our opinion, be neither more nor less than the *magnetic fluid*, of the existence of which we shall, at a subsequent period, endeavour to adduce direct proof.

* The oxygen of the air, as well as the nutritive part of aliments, are constantly combining with the embryonic element, so that, without the accidents which occasion it, death would not occur till the complete saturation of this element. This appears to be clearly proved by the petrification of the bones and the ossification of the arteries in old persons.

CHAPTER IX.

OF THE FATIGUE FELT BY MAGNETISERS—OF SOMNAMBULISM OCCASIONED BY CERTAIN MEDICINES—SOME CONSIDERATIONS ON THE NATURE OF MAGNETISM.

"The treatment, especially by contact," says de Jussieu, "may fatigue those who administer it. I have not experienced it in my own person, but I have seen several persons debilitated after long sittings have recourse to the tub (*baquet*) and to the contact of another person, and recover strength by employing these two means." I know not whether the contact of the mesmerian tub would have produced this last effect on me, I do know full well that I should consider myself very fortunate to find so effectual a means of recovering my strength after a long magnetic sitting. Independently of the frequently extreme lassitude which I feel after making the passes, a lassitude which is accompanied by a copious transpiration, and is followed by a bruising in all the joints, I feel after each operation another sort of fatigue, which, directly affecting the nervous centres, resembles that sort of depression occasioned by forced intellectual toil. My hand shakes, my sight is dim, I should be incapable of writing, and if I go to bed, an indescribable disturbance prevents me from sleeping. These

effects are, besides, subordinate to the individual who is magnetised, to the manner of proceeding, and, above all, to the dispositions in which the parties are; vigorous magnetisers do not even suspect their existence. For my own part, I have several times heard myself say during the sitting, "Monsieur, you are pale." I satisfied myself of the fact by looking into a glass, and I always ascertained the correctness of it. However, this sudden paleness was not the result of physical fatigue, for I then frequently magnetised without gestures. But *wishing* intensely, and for a long time, is attended with the same effect; and every one knows that the efforts of the brain have a limit, beyond which the organ begins to suffer. It is, indeed a laborious occupation that of the thinker, and the health is worn out by it sooner than by carrying loads from the market. "Meditation harasses the body" (Solomon). Now, to wish as magnetisers wish is much worse than thinking, for I feel I should die by it if I went on magnetising even an entire day without discontinuing. Further, I never found in myself that the contact of other men was, under such circumstances, a means of recruiting my strength; but, to speak the truth, I never tried to make myself certain on the point.

This circumstance, however, should not alarm our proselytes, since, after having magnetised several hundreds of persons, I am not yet dead of exhaustion. My intentions were confined then to the mention of a physiological fact, which, by reason of an excessive impressionability, I should perhaps appreciate better than another, and from which important corollaries seem to me to flow. In fact, it is partly from these data that we are enabled to establish the phy-

sical conditions of a good magnetiser. He must be strong, endowed with an energetic *morale*, and, above all, in a good state of health; for how could a sick person find in himself health for others? It is probably by yielding to a somnambulist the half of the vital power with which he is endowed, that the extraordinary life is created in him by the exuberant functional activity of which all his acts are characterised. It is necessary, in fact, to have an excess of strength to magnetise with success, otherwise the party must suffer from the efforts he is obliged to make; for when he has just the necessary share of health for himself he must necessarily make himself ill by yielding part of it to others. What sacrifices of this kind have I already made to truth! But what sincere apostle has ever refused martyrdom?

Besides the magnetic sleep, extasy, and natural somnambulism, there still exists a species of somnambulism which differs from the latter only in the cause which occasions it. I now speak of somnambulism produced by certain medicines, such as opium, belladonna, &c This species of somnambulism is far from being one of constant symptoms of intoxication by narcotics; but it is certain that those substances, administered in certain doses and in states which have not yet been determined, produce a very singular state, one which can be compared only to the magnetic sleep. Dr. Frapart has communicated several cases, which leave no doubt on this subject. Somnambulism, then, is a manner of abnormal existence, it is true, but one inherent, however, in our nature, the elements and oftentimes the causes of which each individual includes within himself. "The will of man," says the author of a letter to Deleuze, "is but one of the means to excite in the organisation that

instinctive or medicinal force (as it has been called) which acquires its highest developement in somnambulism. Plain water, sea-water, metals, violent pains, diseases, internal dispositions, the nature of which is to us unknown, may bring it into action without the will of another individual performing any active part. We have laid too much then to the account of the will and of benevolence to call it forth; I think rather that, this force once awakened, enlightened reason and a benevolent will are necessary to direct it properly, for it is very rarely that it can by itself make use of the compass. It appears to me that a superior mind and a benevolent will, sustained by positive knowledge and great experience, give it a salutary direction; whilst a bad will, selfish passions, and the want of experience, may disturb it, drive it even to madness, and cause it to float at random on a dark ocean, where up to the present time there have been but few stars to guide the traveller." These reflections seem to me to present a vast fund of truth; but, without determining whether there is or is not a necessity *to direct* the lucidity of somnambulists, we present the fundamental idea included in this passage, and adopt it as a part of our profession of faith. Every species of somnambulism consists in a certain state of the nervous system, which may be produced by a multitude of causes indifferently, not bearing any analogy to each other. Thus the somnambulist's own will may be substituted for the will of the magnetiser, since there are subjects which go to sleep and awake by themselves, and when it pleases them; then, also, a certain organic disposition is equivalent to every species of will, since somnambulism is produced often enough of itself. Thus again a disease (extasy) gives rise

to the same result. Lastly, it is in this way that several medicinal agents may replace the will, the passes, &c., so as to produce the same effects. This delicate question formed one day a subject of conversation with me and a young somnambulist, whom I have already frequently quoted :—

"What difference," said I to her, "do you suppose exists between natural somnambulism and artificial somnambulism?"

"None, as I think."

"When you magnetise yourself, then, do you find yourself the same as when another magnetises you?"

"Precisely."

"You do not then believe in the existence of the fluid?"

"I never saw it."

"But how do you explain the circumstance that a somnambulist can think by his magnetiser?"

"Because the former divines the thought of the latter, and has the condescension to submit to it."

"Whence, then, comes the closeness of the relations which unite them?"

"From their contact and *habitude*."

"But again this community of thought?"

"Eh, sir! you told me that extatics divined the thoughts of all persons who approached them; there were not, however, between the one and the other those pretended ties in which you pretend to enchain them by magnetising. Go, you are a physician, and you will die in your Atheism, for you have learned Atheism with anatomy."

I present these reflections of a lady to our readers without comment; they seem to me well deserving of their consideration.

Be this as it may, and notwithstanding the large share which we have attributed to moral agents in the production of the magnetic phenomena, it is not the less true that the passes and frictions employed and made in a certain direction, have also an intrinsic power, since they have frequently sufficed to produce somnambulism. It follows, then, that one might magnetise a man precisely in the same way as we charge the resinous plate of an electrophore with electricity. Would the two facts be identical? I do not think so; but I should not like to take it on myself to prove the contrary. Still further, bodies reputed electric are also endowed with a peculiar magnetic virtue. We know, for instance, that certain polished surfaces are electrified by striking them with the skin of a cat; now cats produce one of the most marked effects on all somnambulists, and it would require no more than the mere contact of one of these animals to produce a crisis on Miss Estelle l'Hardy, one of M. Despine's cataleptics. Somnambulists are also very sensible to the contact, and even to the approach, of metallic substances. Copper, in particular, affects them painfully. The persons who were with us at those sittings of M. Ricard, of which we have given the account,* were able to convince themselves of this circumstance. Callixte, on passing before the ladies, stops all at once, crying out in a sort of fright, "Copper! there is copper there!" We look and find nothing. However, Callixte repeats, "I tell you that it is copper," and hesitates like a man who was afraid of putting his foot on a serpent. The by-standers stoop and look again, and the result of

* Chap. V. *Penetration of the Thought.*

their new inquiries justifies the strange apprehensions of the somnambulist, for they find under the sofa an umbrella, which a lady had let fall there, the extremity of which was covered with copper.

I am at the present time engaged in experimental researches, the object of which is to determine the nature of the relations which may be established between animal magnetism and electricity; but the results which I have attained are not yet fit to place before the public.

CHAPTER X.

ON THE MAGNETISATION OF FOOD, OF DRINKS, OF RINGS, AND OF INANIMATE SUBSTANCES IN GENERAL.

When I read, for the first time, the description of the effects occasioned by water, by rings, tubs (*baquets*), handkerchiefs, and especially by trees, after these several substances had been magnetised, I threw away the book, shrugging my shoulders and asking myself how there could be men so prodigal of their time as to consume it in relating such fooleries, and others so silly as to take such stories as serious. Well, pride is but a fool, said a man of wit; but all proud persons are not incorrigible. Let the incredulous now laugh at me as much as they list, I consign myself to their pity; but they shall not prevent me from crying out with all the strength of my lungs, "the things which I ridiculed are true, infinitely true." Formerly, I had the pride of incredulity, now I have the pride of faith. Let our adversaries recollect that incredulity is oftentimes mere ignorance.

The famous tree of Busancy, magnetised by MM. de Puységur, was the first wonder of this kind against which my reason revolted. I own there was cause for doubting. Let my readers weigh the motives of my pyrrhonism by

glancing over the following letter. It is one of M. Clocquet, a custom-house receiver, who had gone to Busancy, as a number of other curious persons did, in order to witness the treatment of M. le Marquis de Puységur:—

"Soissons, June 13, 1784.

"Attracted, like others, to this exhibition, I carried with me to it the dispositions of a calm and impartial observer, determined to keep myself on my guard against the illusions of novelty and of astonishment, determined also to see well and to hear well.

"Represent to yourself a country village. In the midst is an elm, at the foot of which flows a fountain of the clearest water,—an old, immense tree, but still very vigorous and verdant,—a tree respected by the ancients of the place, who on festival days assemble there in the morning to discourse about their crops, and more especially concerning the approaching vintage,—a tree cherished by the young folk, who hold their meetings there in the evening to form their rustic dances. This tree, magnetised from time immemorial by the love of pleasure, is so at present by the love of humanity. MM. Puységur have imparted to it a salutary, active, penetrating virtue. Its emanations are distributed by means of cords, with which the body and branches are surrounded, which are affixed to it all around, and are prolonged at pleasure. Several circular stone seats have been placed around this mysterious tree, on which all the sick persons are seated, who twist the cord around the affected part of their body. Then the operation commences, every one forming the chain and holding each other by the thumb. The magnetic fluid circulates at these moments

with greater freedom. The impression of it is felt more or less. If it so happen that any one breaks the chain by letting go his neighbour's hand, some of the patients feel a constringing sensation, and declare aloud that the chain is broken. The time comes when, in order to give them rest, the master permits them to let go hands, recommending them to rub them. But the most interesting act is this: M. Puységur, whom I shall henceforward call the master, chooses among his patients several persons, whom, by the touch of his hands and by presenting his wand (an iron rod about fifteen inches in length), he throws into a perfect crisis. The completion of this state is an appearance of sleep, during which the physical faculties appear suspended, but to the profit of the intellectual faculties. They have the eyes shut, the sense of hearing is gone; he awakes only to the voice of the master. Great care must be taken not to touch the patient in the crisis, nor even the chair on which he is sitting, as it would cause him great distress and convulsions, which the master only can control. These patients in a state of crisis, who are called *physicians*, have a supernatural power, by means of which, on touching a patient who may be presented to them, by applying their hand even above the clothes, they feel what is the organ affected, the part that is suffering; they declare it and direct nearly the proper treatment.

"I caused myself to be touched by one of these physicians; it was by a woman of nearly fifty years of age. I certainly had not informed any one of the nature of my disease. After she had dwelt for some time, particularly at my head, she told me that I frequently suffered, and that I had habitually a great buzzing noise in my ears, which

was actually the truth. A young man, an incredulous spectator of this experiment, then submitted to it; and he was told that he was affected in the stomach, that he had an engorged state of the abdominal organs, and this ever since a disease which he had some years before. This he owned to us was strictly comformable to the truth. Not satisfied with this divination, he was, at the distance of twenty paces from his first physician, touched by another of them, who told him precisely the same thing. I never saw any thing like the stupefaction of this young man, who certainly had come to contradict and banter, and not to be convinced. A singularity not less remarkable than what I have been mentioning is, that those physicians who for four hours have been touching patients and conversing with them have remembered nothing, absolutely nothing, when it has been the wish of the master to disenchant them and restore them to their normal state; the time which elapsed from their entrance into the crisis up to their exit from it is, as one might say, none, so that a well-supplied table shall be laid before these sleeping physicians, they shall eat and drink, and if, the table being cleared away, the master shall restore them to their normal state, they will not remember that they have eaten any thing. The master has the power, as I have already said, of making himself heard by these physicians in a state of crisis; but, and I have frequently seen it with my eyes open, I have seen him point his finger towards one of these physicians always in the state of crisis and in a spasmodic sleep, make him follow him every where he pleased; I have also seen him send them to a distance from him, either to their own residence, or to different places which he conceived in his mind without

telling them. Remember, the physician always has the eyes closed. I forgot to tell you that the intelligence of these sick physicians is singularly susceptible. If, at a considerable distance, discourses are going on which are in any way offensive to propriety, they hear them, as one might say, interiorly; their soul suffers in consequence, they complain of it, and apprise the master of it, a circumstance which several times occasioned scenes of confusion for those arch jesters who indulged in those inconsiderate and misplaced sarcasms at MM. Puységur's. But how does the master disenchant these physicians? It is sufficient to touch them on the eyes, or else he says to them, 'Go, embrace the tree.' Then they arise, go direct to the tree, and soon after their eyes open; there is a smile on their lips, and an appearance of satisfaction on their face. I interrogated several of these physicians, who assured me that they had no recollection of any thing that passed during the three or four hours of their crisis. I questioned a great many of the ordinary patients who had not been put into a crisis, for all have not this faculty, and all assured me that they experienced much relief since they submitted to the simple treatment, either of the touch by the master, or of the cord or chain; all told me of the very great number of cures which had been effected on persons of their acquaintance.

"I think, sir, that all these details regarding these physicians in the state of crisis are new to you; I do not see them in any of the works published on *animal magnetism.*

"You will ask me, probably, what is the essential end of this magnetism? Do MM. Puységur pretend to cure all diseases? No; these gentlemen entertain no such extra-

vagant idea. They enjoy the pure, unalloyed pleasure of being useful to their fellow-creatures, and they exercise their power with all the zeal and all the energy which the love of humanity inspires. They think that the magnetic emanations, which they dispose of at their own option, are in general a principle which renovates life, sometimes sufficiently to restore tone to a weakened viscus, and to give the blood and other humours a salutary movement. They believe and prove that magnetism is a sure index to attain the knowledge of diseases whose seat escapes the sensations of the patient and the observation of physicians, but they declare positively that practical medicine must concur with magnetism and second its effects.

"Whilst I was observing the most interesting spectacle I ever witnessed, I frequently heard the word charlatanism pronounced, and I said to myself, it is possible that two young persons, light, inconsiderate, and of no rank, may get up a concerted scene of illusions and of legerdemain, and make dupes in order to laugh at them; but I can never be persuaded that two men of the court, who have been brought up with the utmost care by a highly educated parent, honoured in his province for his talents and personal good qualities, which he has transmitted to his children, in the bloom of health and in the height of enjoyment on their estates, where they come to relax their mind in the finest season of the year,—I can never be persuaded, nor can any rational man, that MM. de Puységur would, for one month, abandon their business and their pleasures to devote themselves to the repeated *ennui* of saying and doing things of the falsity and inutility of which they must have been internally convinced. This continuation of mendacity and tiresome-

ness is inconsistent not only with the nature, but with the well-known character of these gentlemen.

"I could more readily conceive that M. Mesmer (if I could augur badly of the veracity of a man capable of making a great discovery, and who besides, for several years back, was watched by very clear-sighted eyes) would indulge in the fastidious repetition of false and lying experiments, because, one might suppose that M. Mesmer would have some object in doing so; but what interest could induce MM. Puységur to do so? It is only necessary to see them in the midst of their patients to be persuaded of their internal conviction, and of the satisfaction which they feel in turning to a useful account the interesting and sublime doctrine which has been disclosed to them.

"Ask all the unfortunate persons who came to implore the assistance of the Lord of Busancy; they will all tell you: he has consoled us, he has cured us; several among us wanted bread; we dared not to appeal to his beneficence; he divined our thoughts and relieved our wants. He is our father, our liberator, our friend.

"I have the honour to be," &c.

It is certain that if any reader, who had never been present at any magnetic experiment, happened to open my book at hazard and just to alight upon this letter, he would not fail to imagine that I extracted it from some Arabian tale, or that I drew it up as a romance. Well! it is no such thing. This letter is that of a serious observer, who tells nothing but what he has seen. I know well that magnetisers have not had the same success with trees as MM. de Puységur, but their experiments were, nevertheless,

repeated with success, first by the Marquis de Tissard, their contemporary, and subsequently by M. Segretier, of Nantz, &c. If the same experiment did not succeed in presence of the commissioners of 1784, that was attributable to reasons which we shall make known after having quoted the passage of Bailly's report, which refers to this question: "When a tree has been touched according to the principles and method of magnetism, every one who adheres to it must experience, more or less, the effects of this agent; there are some even who lose their consciousness, or are thrown into convulsions. It was mentioned to M. d'Eslon, who answered, that the experiment should succeed provided the subject was very sensible, and an arrangement was made with him to make it at Passy, in presence of M. Franklin. The necessity that the subject should be sensible made the commissioner think that to render the experiment decisive and satisfactory it was necessary that it should be made by a person selected by M. d'Eslon, and whose sensibility to magnetism he should try beforehand. They marked in the orchard an apricot-tree perfectly isolated and fit for preserving the magnetic fluid impressed upon it. M. d'Eslon was brought there alone in order to magnetise it, the young man having remained in the house with a person who did not quit it. They would have wished that M. d'Eslon would not be present at the experiment; but he stated that it might fail if he did not direct his cane and his looks on this tree, in order to increase its action. Care was taken to remove M. d'Eslon as far as possible, and to place some of the commissioners between him and the young man, in order to satisfy themselves that he would make no signals, and to be able to answer that there was no understanding between

them. These precautions in an experiment which was to be authentic are indispensable, without being offensive.

"The young man was then brought up, his eyes bandaged, and they presented him successively to four trees, which were not magnetised, making him embrace each for the space of two minutes, according to the arrangement made by M. d'Eslon himself.

"M. d'Eslon, being present, at a considerable distance, directed his cane on the tree which was really magnetised.

"At the first tree, the young man being questioned, at the expiration of one minute declared that he sweated large drops, he coughed, spit, and said he felt a slight headach; the distance from the magnetised tree was about twenty-seven feet.

"At the second tree he felt himself stunned; the same pain in the head: the distance was thirty-six feet.

"At the third tree the feeling of stunning was redoubled, as well as the headach. He says he thinks he is approaching the magnetised tree; he was then about thirty-eight feet from it.

"Lastly, at the fourth tree not magnetised, and at about the distance of twenty-four feet from the tree that was so, the young man fell into a crisis; he lost consciousness, his limbs became rigid, and he was conveyed to a neighbouring grass-plot, where M. d'Eslon recovered him."

What does this experiment prove? nothing, absolutely nothing; except that the imagination is sufficient, as no one doubts, to produce magnetic effects. Why does the young man fall into a crisis under trees that had not been magnetised? Is it to play pranks on the commissioners? Not by any means: the poor child knows they told him

that he is to be magnetised, and this idea pre-occupies and entirely engages his young mind. At length, in consequence of having been persuaded that he is to experience such and such things, he actually does experience them; and, as the phenomenon does not develope itself all at once, his state of indisposition and disquiet follows an ascending course, the phases of which, however, are not proportioned at all to the distances which separate him from the magnetised tree. Further (the great Broussais often repeated the phrase after Jussieu), negative facts do not invalidate positive facts; and when again M. d' Eslon's young man experienced nothing under the apricot-tree of Passy the elm of Busancy should not the less continue an historical tree. We shall, in another place, detail the different experiments made by ourselves with respect to the magnetisation of different inert substances; unfortunately, the greater part of these experiments had not witnesses whose names are of sufficient authority; but testimonies, however high, add nothing to a truth when this truth is a fact, which every one may reproduce when he pleases.

1*st Experiment. On Magnetised Water.*—This experiment is performed at table, and was accompanied with burlesque circumstances; which, however, take nothing from its scientific value. The 4th of May, 1840, being invited to dine with one of my patients, M. G***, in the Rue St. Honoré, the idea occurred to me to magnetise a decanter of water, in order to see whether this water, of which Miss Julia G** was to drink during dinner, would produce any effect on this young person, who was often submitting to magnetic treatment. My preparations were

made in secret, and none of the guests had any knowledge of it. There was no reason, then, if my experiment should happen to succeed, to attribute its success to imagination. About one quarter of an hour after my arrangements were made we sat down to dinner, and, to avoid introducing any complexity into the causes of the result I promised myself, I strove not to think of magnetism, to forget even my experiment, and to banish from my mind the very thought of Miss Julia. All this was much more difficult than may be imagined; but I said I was indisposed, the better to conceal my joke, and the thousand common-places with which they overpowered me prevented me from thinking of any thing else. However, my situation becomes more and more embarrassing; my magnetised water circulates freely, every one drinks of it, and as no one seems to experience any thing from it I begin to feel ridiculous. What foolery, said I to myself, to pretend to put people to sleep with water over which I passed my hands two or three times! there is no common sense in it, and I would not for the world that they should know what I had done. These magnetisers are quite absurd, and if I don't look sharp they will ultimately make me as great a fool as themselves, &c. In a word, I lost all relish for it; and yet, I must own, notwithstanding my disappointment, something like hope remained at the bottom of my thought. At length, I thought no more of the magnetised water; but I would cheerfully have given twenty francs to see Miss Julia yawn. But, as if by design, my water diminishes without her touching it. Every thing, then, conspires against me! Will this young lady dine, then, without drinking?

"Have you still a horror of wine, then, Miss Julia?"

"More than ever, monsieur."

"And water?"

"One must drink something."

"Why do you not drink any thing? Take care of your gastrite."

"Do not mention it."

"Does it make you afraid?"

"It terrifies me: the disease, the remedy, and the doctors; all make me tremble."

"Drink, then, whilst eating; or if not——"

Miss Julia at length empties her glass, but she continues in the same way, and I lose all hope. The decanter is nearly dry: there scarcely remains enough of the liquid *soporific* to cover the bottom. No matter, this is for Miss Julia. The devil! now her grandmother hands me her glass. In my life I'll never magnetise another drop of water. What do I see?

"Are you sighing, Miss Julia?"

"You are too polite, sir,—but it is not my fault."

"How! are you——"

"Yes; I know not what I feel. Ah! you are magnetism personified."

"Indeed!"

"I am not jesting; I know not whether it is an idea. but I have a mind to sleep. Oh! but——"

On finishing these words she yawns again, and her eyelid is evidently falling. I would have readily embraced her.

"I beg of you," continued she, "give over magnetising

Now, indeed, I can no longer contain myself, and with a triumphant air I apprise all the company of what I had done. I was little aware of the consequences of this imprudent acknowledgment.

Monsieur and Madame G**, whilst astonished at what I had told them, took the thing as they should; but grandmamma had also drunk of the magnetised water! In my life I never witnessed a more amusing scene. The very Academy of Sciences would have laughed at it. The good old dowager thinks herself actually *possessed*, and recommends her soul to all the saints. Imagine then! the devil has dipped his paw into what she drank; and deservedly, as she had never said her *benedicite!* My water burns her stomach like boiling oil, and causes her sulphurous regurgitations. At length, after being assured that I had not cloven feet, and that there were no horns beneath my hair, she becomes somewhat more tranquil; but I am satisfied that, but for this grotesque episode, Miss Julia would not have been far from being asleep.

2d Experiment.—Three days after this cabalistical banquet, having gone to pay a visit to the family G**, I asked Miss Julia if she would taste magnetised water again; she consented, and the experiment took place in presence of her friends. I then magnetise my glass of water, but this time with a confidence which nothing could destroy.

"Are you not afraid of the devil, Miss Julia?"

"You know well I am not, sir."

"Well, then, drink."

"Drink without any thirst?"

"It is one of the specific characters of humanity."

"What taste has it?"

"The taste of water."

"But still——"

"Of the Seine water; it is possible I may be mistaken."

They look at me and laugh.

"Do you feel nothing?"

"No."

"What! you do not feel?"

"I feel I have my stomach distended by a large glass of water, but that is all."

"Let us wait."

We wait accordingly, and Miss Julia continues her bantering. But matters soon begin to change, for three minutes did not elapse when she says to me:—

"It is surprising! I no longer have an inclination to laugh."

"Why?"

"Because I am inclined to yawn."

"Do not restrain yourself, Miss; you agree, then, that though my water may be devoid of taste, it has not the less virtue?"

"Ah! it is astonishing!"

Saying these words, she rises up briskly, and takes two or three turns round the room, then throws herself on her seat, crying out:—

"All in vain; I shall not succeed in preventing myself from going to sleep."

Accordingly, in half a minute, Miss Julia says to me, *in a state of perfect somnambulism*,—

"I beg of you, sir, magnetise me a little on the head and extremities, for I am agitated."

"Whence comes your agitation?"

"From having gone to sleep against my will."

3d *Experiment.*—There is no doubt but that, if the first experiment had completely succeeded, it would have been infinitely more conclusive than the preceding one, for the imagination in the latter might have had its share; but here is one where the imagination went for nothing, and which decided me perfectly with respect to the magnetisation of inanimate bodies, or, if you will have it, with respect to the transmission of the magnetic action by means of inert substances.

On the 15th of May, Mr. and Mrs. G** came to my house, accompanied by their daughter. After some moments of general conversation, chiefly relating to magnetism and our last interview, the idea occurred to me to try whether a magnetised chair, on which Miss Julia should sit, would be capable of putting her to sleep. Having then formed a pretext for absenting myself for a moment, I went to magnetise a sofa in the adjoining room, into which I summoned the family G**. I am certain of having managed the matter so as not to afford any suspicion with regard to my intention. Miss Julia, sitting between her mother and me, occupies herself in turning over the leaves of an album which I put into her hands, but she does not proceed beyond the third drawing before she goes to sleep. I have accordingly made up my mind on this point, and this third experiment is the last I made, and probably shall ever make for mere curiosity. Magnetism does not require or admit of frivolous and especially useless experiments. Besides, there is no magnetiser who, with respect to the different questions we have just examined, has not arrived at the same results as I have.

Thus we read in Deleuze,* "The magnetiser may communicate his fluid to several objects, and these objects become either the conductor of his action, or fit it for transmitting it and producing magnetic effects on those persons with whom it is in connexion. By means of some of these auxiliaries, he may also conduct at the same time, and without distressing himself, the treatment of several patients, when they are not somnambulists.

"These auxiliaries are magnetised water, wool, cotton, plates of glass, &c., which have been magnetised, magnetised trees, magnetic tubs or reservoirs . . . .

"Magnetised water is one of the most powerful and also the most salutary agents that can be employed. The patients with whom the connexion is established are made to drink of it either during meals or between meals.† It directly conveys the magnetic fluid into the stomach, and thence into all the organs: it facilitates the crisis to which nature is disposed; and for that reason it sometimes excites the transpiration, sometimes the evacuations, sometimes the circulation of the blood: it strengthens the stomach, calms pain, and oftentimes it is capable of taking the place of several medicinal substances.

The foreign physician, whose letter to Deleuze serves as it were as a complement to the works of the latter, expresses himself in these terms on the same subject:‡—"I have made the most varied and decisive experiments on

* Instruction Pratique.

† Magnetised water does not always produce sleep; I have frequently employed it as a sedative, and, according to Deleuze, it may fulfil several other uses.

‡ Page 28.

the power and mode of action of magnetised water. They have brought me to verify two points, which are now proved beyond all doubt. The first is, that somnambulists, and even several persons who are in the magnetic state, discover by an impression for which we cannot account, because this modification of taste slumbers within us, whether the water has been magnetised, whether it has been magnetised by their magnetiser, or by another person, whether it has been merely touched by any one after having been magnetised, and that they vomit sometimes even to the last drop the water which has been touched by a stranger. I have seen a female somnambulist who thought she had schirrus of the stomach, and who for two months and a half could bear nothing but water magnetised by her physician: if inadvertently they gave her any other, she instantly vomited it. The second result of my observations is that very exalted somnambulists require a great quantity of magnetised water for drinking, and that they assimilate this water in a manner different from that which takes place in the waking state; that is to say, that this water does not pass with the ordinary promptitude into the organs of secretion," &c.

We read in Georget's work,* "Wishing to satisfy myself whether the bodies which have received the magnetic influence really acquire new properties with respect to taste, I made them several times taste water in different glasses, one of which had received this influence; the only interesting fact which I obtained was this, the magnetised water was discovered to have a ferruginous taste, and distinguished

* Physiologie du Système Nerveux. Paris, 1821, tom. i. p. 279.

from other water contained and successively tasted in five glasses."

M. Foissac* thinks he can employ the same fact to prove the existence of a *magnetic fluid.* "Here," says he, "is an experiment which may serve to prove the reality of a magnetic fluid or agent. I presented to Paul† two glasses of water on a plate; one of them was magnetised; he tasted them slightly, and immediately recognised that which was magnetised. He found in this water a peculiar taste, and the moment he drank it, there arose, he said, from his stomach a heat similar to that which came from the extremity of my fingers. I frequently repeated this experiment with the same success, taking all the precautions possible, and carrying the number of glasses up to eight." To this passage is annexed an important note, in which it is stated that a person affected with spasmodic vomiting, was, under the eyes of Professor Fouquier, cured of this affection by magnetised water prepared for her by M. Bertrand. These gentlemen having wished to satisfy themselves whether the imagination of the patient was not the cause of the salutary effects which she experienced, substituted, without her knowledge, common water for that which was magnetised, and the vomiting immediately returned. At length they made her take water which she did not know to have been magnetised, and the digestion was duly performed.‡

* Rapports et Discussions de l'Académie Royale de Médecine sur le Magnétisme Animal. Paris, 1833, p. 409.

† Paul Villagrand, a somnambulist, already mentioned.

‡ These different considerations explain to us the origin and nature of *talismans*, *amulets*, *soporific philtres*, &c., which perform so

It would be easy for us to multiply *ad infinitum* the number of our authorities; but we do not feel it necessary, for the merit and reputation of the men whom we quote are at least worth the trouble of repeating their experiments. Now this is all we can ask of our readers. They would not believe us sufficiently well, if they contented themselves with believing us on our word. In the matter of magnetism, I repeat, a man must see with his eyes, hear with his ears, and touch with his hands; for what signify all the testimonies in the world, when the question is concerning facts supposed impossible? This is just what happens in such cases. The name of the witness, however illustrious he may be, gives no credit to the thing; it is the thing on the contrary which discredits the witness. Let us now pass on to some practical details on the magnetisation of water, trees, &c.

a. Nothing in the world is more simple than to magnetise a glass of water: you take the glass in one of your hands, while you pass your hand several times to the surface of the liquid.

important a part in the legends of the middle ages. M. Mialle tells us (*Exposé par ordre alphabétique des cures opérées par le Magnétisme Animal*, Paris, 1826, 2 vol. in-8), that having told M. Puységur that his sleep was disturbed and painful, the latter gave him a bit of magnetised glass, which he recommended him to put on his chest, when he wished to sleep. M. Mialle had some difficulty in comprehending how this could come about; but the very same night he saw that one should never ridicule a thing which he did not understand. "As soon as I went to bed," says he, "I wished to try the effect of my glass; I had scarcely placed it on my chest when I experienced a heat like that which M. Puységur communicated to me; my eyelids soon became heavy, and I passed an excellent night."—*Introduction*, p. 8.

b. The magnetisation of a bottle of water is not more troublesome. Two or three minutes' passes in the same direction constitute the entire operation. "There is a process," says Deleuze,* "which I employ in preference, to magnetise a decanter of water, when I am certain that it is not disagreeable to the person whom I magnetise: it consists in placing the bottle on my knee, and placing my mouth on the aperture.

"I breathe into the bottle, and, at the same time, I make passes with my two hands over all the surface. I think this method gives a strong charge, but it is not necessary. The hands are sufficient to magnetise." The same author adds elsewhere that whatever processes be followed, they would be absolutely useless, if not employed with attention and with a determinate will. This reflection, which we consider just, and which we shall not repeat again, seems to us applicable to every species of magnetic operation.

c. "To magnetise a tree, we commence by embracing it for some minutes; we then go from the tree, and direct the fluid towards the summit, and from the summit towards the trunk, following the direction of the large branches. When we have arrived at the union of the branches, we descend to the base of the trunk, and we conclude by magnetising the surrounding parts in order to diffuse the fluid over the roots, and to bring it from the extremity of the roots to the foot of the tree. When we have finished on one side, we then place ourselves on the opposite side and do the same thing. This operation, which is the business

* Instruction Pratique, p. 73.

of half an hour, should be repeated four or five days consecutively. We fasten cords to the tree to serve as conductors. The patients who place themselves around the tree commence by touching it, resting on the trunk. They then sit on the ground or on seats; they take one of the cords suspended from the branches and put it around them. The union of the patients around the tree keeps up the circulation of the fluid. However, it is as well that the magnetiser should come from time to time to renew and regulate the action. For this purpose it is sufficient for him to touch the tree for some moments. He also pays particular attention to those who stand in need of it; and if among the patients there be any one who experiences the crises, he removes him to a distance from the tree, to magnetise him separately."*

The same author adds a little farther on that the selection of the trees is not a matter of indifference; that all those must be excluded whose juice is caustic and poisonous, such as the fig-tree, the rose-bay, the cherry-laurel, the sumach, and even the walnut-tree. The trees which have been chiefly employed up to the present time are the elm-tree, the oak, the lime-tree, the ash-tree, and the orange-tree; the latter, when it is in box, has the advantage of being capable of being conveyed into the apartments.

d. The tubs to which recourse was had only when the patients to be treated were numerous, are at present scarcely at all employed; we shall give, however, the plan of constructing them. To construct a magnetic reservoir, you take a wooden box, from two to two feet and a half high,

* DELEUZE, book cited, p. 81.

the lower edge of which insulates the bottom by separating it some inches from the ground. The form of this box is a matter of indifference, and its dimensions depend on the use to be made of it; that is, on the number of the patients to be placed around it. An iron stand firmly fixed by its base on a glass block, or in a bocal, descends within two inches of the bottom, and rises vertically to the height of two or three feet above the cover. Bottles of magnetised water communicating by means of iron wires which pass through the stopper with the chief conductor are placed circularly around the base of the latter. These bottles, if the tub is large, may form several planes placed one over the other. Sand, iron filings, pounded glass or water, carefully magnetised, fill up the interstices. The lid or cover which is formed of two symmetrical pieces of wood, united carefully at their edges, is pierced by a certain number of holes through which pass iron rods bent and moveable, which serve also as conductors. Finally, from the summit of the central conductor linen or woollen cords are given off, which the patients may put around them during the treatment. Independently of the general preparations which we have just described, the reservoir must be regularly magnetised at the time we are going to make use of it. This operation is to be repeated several days consecutively on commencing, and the same magnetiser must always perform the duty. Once the reservoir shall have been well charged, in order to charge it anew, it will be sufficient that the magnetiser hold the central conductor for some moments in his hand.

The baths are magnetised by means of longitudinal passes made at the surface of the water, and over the sides of the bathing tub. Magnetised baths present a therapeutic

resource, from which I have several times derived advantage. Somnambulists prescribe them for themselves very often.

e. Magnetism is also practised by means of passes, frictions employed in the same direction, rings, handkerchiefs, other articles of the toilet, &c.; but for all metallic substances, it is good, according to Deleuze, to choose only among the metals not readily oxydised, such as gold and platina, or among the metals whose oxydes are not poisonous. Copper, antimony, zinc, &c., must then be rejected.

Many individuals, a long time habituated to magnetism, are put to sleep by means of a magnetised ring; but the sleep, in such cases, is often painful, a circumstance owing, no doubt, to the insufficiency of the means employed. In fact, as we have already had occasion to remark, nothing fatigues somnambulists more than incomplete magnetisation. Sufficient prolongation of this state makes it even degenerate into spasms and convulsions, and this is, perhaps, the origin of the nervous symptoms experienced by certain subjects on the contact of mesmerian tubs. To this we may add, that the *intention* of the magnetiser makes a great modification in the influence which he exercises; thus, he calms by the mere fact that he magnetises with the idea of calming, just as he might produce disturbance if he mixed up a malignant desire with his proceeding. Now a handkerchief, a ring, &c., have no intention; it is only somnambulists by profession who, when they are deprived of their magnetiser, have a right to recur to these intermediate agents, in which their lucidity oftentimes finds powerful therapeutic auxiliaries for their own account or for that of others.

*Facts tending to prove the Existence of a Magnetic Fluid.**

1. Henrietta, a young woman about twenty-six years of age, of a bilious temperament, and whose nervous sensibility appears very irritable, sleeps the magnetic sleep. The person who puts her to sleep presents to her a glass of water, which he subjected to some passes in the adjoining room, without any other intention than that of communicating to the liquid a magnetic virtue. Henrietta, after having carried it to her lips, declares that this liquid has a taste which she cannot define, but which seems to her to have something like the taste of lemon. Another glass of water, which was also magnetised for the same purpose, and with the same precautions, but by a stranger brought into correspondence with the somnambulist, awakens in her the idea of chocolate, though she knows, she says, that there is none of it in this liquor. At length, there is brought to her a third glass of water, which was not magnetised. Henrietta drinks off some of it, makes a slight grimace, and declares that *it is but mere water.*

2. Rosalia, on whom the following experiments were made, is a young girl of about eighteen years of age, of a somewhat sanguineous temperament. Her nervous system does not appear to be too much developed. She would enjoy very good health, if, from the age of puberty, she did not suffer, from time to time, rather violent pains in the stomach. Her education is that of a poor artisan, solely occupied in supporting by the labour of her hands an aged and feeble mother. To this must be added, in order to have

* Communicated by Viscount du Ponceau.

a physical and moral appreciation of the subject, that Rosalia never left a province which was very distant from Paris.

Rosalia being in a state of somnambulism in a separate and well-closed closet, a ball of wool is magnetised by the person who put her to sleep, and placed in one of the hats of the men, which were thrown carelessly in a corner of the room. The somnambulist is then introduced into the apartment, and invited to seek out *an object*, without giving this object any other designation. She begins by walking around the room, touches different pieces of furniture, but stops not; then, at length, after having carried her examination towards the corner above mentioned, she discovers the ball of wool, which she brings with her without hesitation.

3. Rosalia is asleep for some minutes. An incredulous doctor, with the intention of satisfying himself, as to whether the magnetic action may be really concentrated on inanimate objects, carries away the magnetiser out of the room, and proposes to him to operate on a step of the stairs, —the tenth was the one chosen by the doctor. The tenth step, setting out from the bottom of the stairs, receives the magnetic passes. At the moment of withdrawing, the magnetiser wishing, in his turn, and at the same time, to make an experiment of his own, declares that he mentally places a barrier above the tenth step, to prevent Rosalia from continuing her route. Things thus prepared, the doctor leads back the magnetiser, whom he no longer quits, to the somnambulist still asleep. According to his express wish, she is aroused without being touched, and merely by some gestures made at a distance. It is only after a serious

examination of the perfectly normal state of the young girl, that, on the order of the incredulous doctor, Rosalia takes a taper in order to go to bed. In so doing she must necessarily pass by the stairs to the magnetised step. After five or six minutes they go in pursuit of her; the doctor passes first, and what is his astonishment, when having arrived at the bottom of the stairs, he perceives the young girl standing up and immovable on the tenth step. The following dialogue then takes place:—

"Rosalia, what, then, are you doing there?"

"I am asleep, sir."

"And who has put you to sleep?"

"The step on which I stand: there escapes from it a hot vapour, which has ascended to my legs, and has put me to sleep."

"Well, then, since you are asleep, are you going to bed?"

"I cannot, sir, because there is a barrier which prevents me from passing."

4. Rosalia is eighteen leagues from her magnetiser; the latter addresses to her, by post, a paper under envelope, which contains nothing but this word, "*Sleep.*" The letter is sent three days after having been written. On receiving it, Rosalia appears very much astonished at this pleasantry, at which she laughs very much, then, after some minutes, she falls into a state of somnambulism, and, whilst in this state, she declares that she has been put into it by means of the paper which her magnetiser sent her.

All these facts, obtained by acting on inert matter, in the absence of the somnambulist, have been frequently repeated, and almost always with complete success. But

there are others which it is no less curious to observe, and which constitute, perhaps, a new order of phenomena. They are referable to the modifications which may be made magnetically in the sensations of taste, in the form and property of matter.

On the Taste.—A glass of pure water, subjected to the magnetic action, has taken, with respect to the somnambulist, the taste which it pleased the magnetiser to communicate to it; and this liquid has always, not vaguely awakened the recollection of a similar taste, but produced the very sensation of the liquor; in other words, pure water has made the young girl experience the sharp causticity of rhum, or caused the mild and cooling sensation of orgeat, according as the one or the other of these liquids was intended by the magnetiser.

On Form.—Numerous experiments have proved, even to evidence, that in magnetising inanimate objects out of the eyes of somnambulists, the form of these objects might be modified to them, and even be completely changed. What cannot be dwelt on too much is, that the effects thus wrought always produce all their consequences, as if they really existed.

Rosalia, being asleep, was placed at the extremity of a room, with her head turned towards the wall. An incredulous person requires that the magnetiser, placed at the distance of several feet from the somnambulist, should break one of the feet of the chair on which she was sitting. Scarely were two or three passes directed towards the object designed, than Rosalia rises abruptly, and cries out, " My God! I am going to fall, my chair has but three feet." Another time, in the absence of Rosalia, the floor of the room was magnetised, with the intention of changing it into

ploughed land. When the girl, who is fast asleep, was introduced, she refuses to advance, and pretends that the furrows prevent her from walking, and that she knows not where to place her feet. The same floor also assumes the appearance of a frozen river, &c., according to the demand made on it.

On some Properties of Matter.—These facts consist in proving that magnetism may give to matter a virtue which it does not possess of itself. Examples:—Rosalia is in a closet adjoining that in which her magnetiser is, and in a state of somnambulism. Before a bracket are placed, casually, two chairs, one of which is very light. This is precisely the one which the magnetiser is requested to load with a considerable weight, which he sets about doing by means of numerous passes. The operation being over, the somnambulist is introduced. After some experiments of another kind, she is asked to take one of the chairs and to sit near the fire. Chance made her select that one of the two which was really the heavier. Rosalia brings it with ease up near the fire. A lady being in want of a seat, Rosalia is asked to go for the other. She goes up to it, takes it with her two hands, then seems to make a violent effort to raise it; the chair remains immovable. At the request of those around her she tries again, but still without success; however, her muscles are tense, her face is flushed; at last, she cries out, with a voice, altered, as it were, by the violent efforts she had made, "My God! I never shall be able, it is too heavy." A book was magnetised on the chimney-piece, with the intention of making it adhere to the marble. At the request made to Rosalia, she goes to bring it, but her efforts to raise it are unavailing; only,

as the will of the magnetiser had no other end than to affix to the marble that part of the cover in contact with it, Rosalia opens the book, turns over the leaves, but without being any more able to tear it from the chimney-piece, than if one of the sides of the covers were really affixed to it. Thus, again, a saucer having been magnetised, Rosalia is requested to take and carry it. At the moment she presents it, her fingers were contracted tightly on the china, and she declares that she cannot let it go Such was the will of the magnetiser, communicated through the medium of the object.

We now come, we might almost say, by an insensible transition, to a series of facts which still constitute a particular class. For we have seen that the modifications occasioned in the form of objects were such in the experiments of the ploughed land and of the frozen river, that they may be well considered as creations completely new. It will be understood then, at least by analogy, that the magnetic action may create objects entirely imaginary. Here are some examples of it. Rosalia, in a state of somnambulism, converses with some persons. An incredulous spectator entreats the magnetiser to place on an unoccupied seat an open pair of scissors. Some passes are made on the seat pointed at. After about a quarter of an hour the somnambulist is made to rise; then, as if brought by mere chance, she is invited to sit on the seat which has just been magnetised: Rosalia refuses.

"Why, then, will you not sit down?" they ask her.

"Because I do not wish to hurt myself."

"Come, now, do sit down."

"No, sir, there are scissors there that would hurt me."

Another time, at the request of a person who does not yet believe, a wooden pillar was raised magnetically in the centre of the room; there is attached to it mentally a cord which is to go round the neck of the somnambulist. Rosalia cries out almost at the instant:

"Ah! sir, how this squeezes my neck."

"What then?"

"The cord fastened to this wooden pillar."

On asking her where this pillar is, after she was freed from the imaginary tie of which she complained, she gets up and points with her finger to the very place where the magnetiser had raised his fantastic pillar.

Rosalia is sleeping her magnetic sleep calmly on the sofa. Her magnetiser raises her feet, then passes his hand between them and the floor. This signal, according to the request made of him, is to place a stool under the feet of the somnambulist. Actually, from this moment the two feet of Rosalia remain in the air as if they were supported by an object placed beneath them. When strong pressure is made on them, they are forced to yield; but then the entire body follows the movement, and instantly as the action ceases the two feet rise together in the position given them by the magnetiser. This is somewhat the effect experienced by a person jolted in a vehicle; the point of support on which the feet rest, rises and falls, without, however, the relations of position of the different parts of the body being sensibly changed. After having remained a long time in this way without evincing any fatigue, Rosalia is asked why she keeps her feet raised. "Because," says she, "I have placed them on a stool." Without enumerating a greater number of facts of the same kind, in order to terminate this order of

phenomena, here is a case, which it is useful to notice, because we shall have occasion to recur to it. Rosalia is in a closet adjoining a drawing-room in a state of somnambulism; the communication between these two apartments is closed, but another door giving egress from the drawing-room to a staircase has remained open. The magnetiser places a barrier there magnetically; then Rosalia is introduced by a stranger. She is then requested to go out to the staircase; but she declares that she cannot do so, "because," says she, "*this door is barred.*" In order that she may pass through, it is necessary that the magnetiser should, in a manner, break the charm.

Not only, as has been just seen by the above examples, can the magnetic action create for Rosalia objects completely imaginary, but, further, at the will of the magnetiser, it deprives her of the power of seeing objects which really exist, and which are placed in states so as to be perfectly distinct to her in the ordinary state. Thus a simple magnetic pass is sufficient for a piece of furniture, a person, a portion of a room, to disappear from the eyes of a somnambulist. Question her by surprise, lay for her all the snares you will, never will she see any of the persons or things that her magnetiser shall have rendered invisible, and what should scarcely leave any apprehension of fraud in this experiment is, that those who may be so disposed with respect to the subject of invisibility will try in vain to call forth in the somnambulist a laugh, astonishment, fright, &c. &c., or any other impression whatever.

All those who have given their attention to magnetism have remarked, that one of the characters of somnambulism is not to leave any recollection on awaking, except, however,

the magnetiser may have had the intention of making an idea survive the cessation of the magnetic effect. Then the thought conceived under the sway of the agent is continued in the ordinary state, and almost always produces the expected result. This observation must necessarily incline one to think, that perhaps it might be possible to transport into the natural life of somnambulists some other phenomenon of their magnetic existence. With respect to invisibility, numerous experiments have left no doubt of this possibility. We shall content ourselves by quoting merely the following fact. Rosalia is asleep. A thick layer of carded cotton is applied to her, covered with a bandage fastened behind her head. In this state she is brought into the midst of people whom she does not know. Among these, they select, for the purpose of rendering invisible, a strange person whom she never could have seen. After some magnetic passes, this person goes with two others clad in the same manner behind a screen. The bandage is then taken from Rosalia,—she is demagnetised. She resumes her habitual countenance, converses as usual with those around her. Suddenly an arm rises above the screen. Rosalia is one of the first to perceive it; a second arm then appears,—she sees it again; but when the third is raised near the others, she persists in saying that she sees but two. The third arm is really that of the person rendered invisible. This experiment is repeated ten times, twenty times, always in a different way; *never* does Rosalia perceive the person that had been rendered invisible, though that person changed clothes with those who were placed behind the screen with him.

A fact of the same kind took place with respect to the

barriers of which I have spoken. Whilst Rosalia is in a state of somnambulism the entrance-door of the closet in which she is was shut magnetically, though in reality it is open. At the conclusion of the sitting, when Rosalia is entirely awake, she takes leave and prepares to go out; but on approaching the door, she says she sees a *cloud* which, according to her own expression, *obstructs* her, and prevents her from passing. In vain does the magnetiser strive to dissipate this apparition; he cannot succeed until after having put the girl to sleep again.

We now come to the last experiment, the object of which, as of the preceding, is to make the fantastic creations of magnetism pass into real life; and this time, as the case is not my own, I quote from the original, so as to omit no detail:—

"After having magnetised Rosalia in the little closet of Madame ***, I ask what it is they desire I should make her see. 'A little girl,' replied one of the by-standers. I then approach a chair, and strive in making some passes to fix my idea to it, as we have often done together. Rosalia, whom I bring right before me, after a moment's hesitation, concludes by saying to me, 'It is little Hortense.' Having sent her into another room, I remove the chair from its place, in order that she may not recognise it; but I hesitate, and place it in several different places before fixing it. I then go to awake Rosalia in the closet of Madame ***, then I proceed with her into the little room. Now that *she is well awake*, what does she see? Not one little girl, but six little girls, to my great astonishment. In vain I endeavour by transverse passes to abolish my manifold creation; 'tis quite impossible. Curious to have an

explanation of all this, I again put Rosalia to sleep, and ask her the solution of the enigma.

"In good faith, sir," replies the girl, "you need not have removed the chair from its place; then I should have seen but one child; but every where you put it down, the *fluid* passed through, and formed a child quite like to that one which is above."

"What is that fluid?"

"A slight wind passing out of your fingers?"

CHAPTER XI.

MAGNETISATION OF ANIMALS.

Is it a magnetic power which the celebrated Martin, Van Amburgh, Carter, &c., exercise on their lions and their tigers? This is commonly said, but how prove it? The nervous centres are, it is true, proportionably more developed in man than in animals; but the latter are endowed with a power of vital action which withdraws them from our influence. It is, besides, extremely probable that animals are not completely exempt from the magnetic actions which men or their like can exercise on them; but the results are so vague, so fleeting, so inappreciable, that it is not possible to certify their existence.

It happened me one day to magnetise a cat for an entire hour. I sweated large drops of sweat at it; but at length I fancied that I had succeeded, when the noise of a dish suddenly dissipated my illusion, by making the villanous beast who feigned to be asleep on them fly from off my knees.

However, a young person repeated the same experiment before me on a young dog, and really I know not what to think of it; for the animal, after a quarter of an hour's passes, panted, kept its feet but badly, and actually seemed to be asleep; but was it the magnetic sleep?.....

CHAPTER XII.

INFLUENCE OF ANIMAL MAGNETISM ON THE SYSTEM.

This is one of those questions which we do not propose for ourselves, but for others; one which we do not pretend to solve, but which we hope to see solved one day by some one more skilful than ourselves. However, let us collect our data and reflect.

If we were to make a man in perfect health (if there be such a person) contract the habit of magnetic sleep, would it do any harm to this man? I have no reason to answer in the affirmative, and I would not dare to answer "no." My answer would be "yes," if magnetism has the property of increasing the action, the force, the vitality of certain systems, of certain principles, since then, the equilibrium constituting perfect health would be interrupted; but it would be "no," if this special tonification produced by magnetism occurs only in subjects who feel the want of it. However, there are somnambulists who actually enjoy a more than passable state of health, and in whom magnetism was never, at least to all appearance, the cause of any indisposition. Callixte, among others, whom M. Ricard has been magnetising several years back, is a strong and muscular man. But, we must say, the health of the somnambulist

depends principally on the method and attentions of the magnetiser. If we succeed, in fact, in putting to sleep and in awakening our subject without causing him the slightest illness, one may readily conceive that somnambulism may become for him a sort of normal state incapable of doing the slightest injury to the integrity of his organic functions during the state of being awake; supposing, however, still, that somnambulism itself is not a source of painful emotions (as happens in the case of somnambulist *physicians*), or of fatigue of the senses (as in the case of somnambulists for experiments). But if the question regards neither experiments nor consultations, what good is there in magnetising a man in good health? In conclusion, the summary of my thoughts on this subject is, *It is useless and probably not devoid of danger frequently to magnetise an individual in perfect health.*

CHAPTER XIII.

OF MAGNETISM, CONSIDERED AS A THERAPEUTIC AGENT.

If a reasonable physician were asked what is the therapeutic action of bark, he would answer that bark, under certain circumstances, strengthens the stomach, raises the circulation, restores the appetite, puts a check to perspiration, in a word, acts as a tonic, and cures principally intermittent fevers and periodical neuralgiæ. But how does bark cure the latter affections? Is it by strengthening the digestive organs? Is it by restoring the appetite? Is it by rousing the circulating system?—Now, then, gentlemen physicians, say that you know nothing about the matter, if you want us to believe you. How does mercury cure syphilis? How does opium cure *delirium tremens?* How do Meglin's pills cure tic-doloreux of the face? How does the subnitrate of bismuth cure spasms of the stomach? How does tartar emetic cure pneumonia? How does sea-salt cure phthisis? How does blood-letting cure a multitude of diseases, widely differing from one another? How——? But we should never be done, if we set about adducing instances to shew the defect of medical sagacity. Human penetration has its limits; and the conquests of empiricism constitute the only indisputable progress that medicine has

made for the last two thousand years. Well, magnetism should be placed, even by those physicians who are the greatest sticklers for the powers of medicine, among the number of those useful discoveries which extend their domain, since magnetism also cures diseases intrinsically, without its being possible to tell why. How does it happen, then, that our *confrères* make no more use of it than if it did not exist at all. It is because there is no medium. If they used it once, their reason would condemn them to use it always; and it has cost them so much labour and so much money to learn what they call their science! And then, sixty years ago, the Faculty of Paris raised the hue and cry against the magnetisers. The order is given; it passes from mouth to mouth; they remind each other of it; they transmit it from father to son; it is engraved on the tables of the law, and carved in full relief on the pediment of the temple; it will last, then, till the temple itself is destroyed. Well! be it so: we shall wait, for this grand struggle approaches its end. The result can no longer be doubtful, since we have truth for our motto and the universe for our judge.

Is magnetism alone sufficient for the cure of all diseases? No; and the best proof that can be given of it is, that somnambulists almost always prescribe something more than magnetism. It is then beyond all doubt that Mesmer and d'Eslon were deceived when from their magnetic wand they effaced the word incurable from the list of our infirmities. I wish to believe that a natural enthusiasm misled these two men; but what would they have done if, more favoured by chance, they had discovered the secret of our magnetic treatment as it now exists; if, in a word, they had found for their

guide, in each of their patients, the unerring instinct and sublime reason of a somnambulist. We shall see in the following chapter what this new medicine is of which we make ourselves the apostle; but let us first fulfil our first intention, in deducing simply from the analysis of facts the intrinsic influence of magnetism on the suffering body.

Those facts, which the disciples of Esculapius never wished either to count or to study, are as numerous as they are authentic; volumes have been filled with them, and libraries might be heaped with them, which a new Omar might burn in vain, as they would be reproduced forthwith. What injury would the abolition of all the treatises written on optics do to vision? Would a single individual become one-eyed or blind in consequence? Certainly not; the integrity of my eyes is not dependent on your theories, gentlemen idealogists. Now, magnetic truths are as unalterable, as unchangeable, as inaccessible to your systems, as essential, in fact, as our faculties of seeing, feeling, and hearing Magnetism is not then a science whose value and utility depends on the degree of intelligence of those who practise it: it is a resource which the Eternal in his benevolence has dispensed indifferently to all human beings. But we are forgetting that we are concerned at present only with the simple chapter of the *materia medica.*

The influence of magnetism is exercised chiefly on the nervous and circulating systems; but as the functional state of these two systems is almost constantly changed in all diseases, it follows that in almost all possible cases magnetism must impress some modification on the system. However, it is chiefly in the affections characterised by abnormal phenomena of innervation, or certain errors in the circulation

of the blood and lymph, that this modification becomes quickly appreciable. Thus, on the one hand, epilepsy, chorea, spasms, primary convulsions, and the different forms of hysteria; on the other hand, sanguineous and glandular engorgements, scrofula with all its shades, such as phthisis, mesenteric disease, &c., chlorosis, amenorrhœa, and even cancerous degenerescences; such are the diseases which the first magnetisers vied with each other in curing, whose success made such a noise that their followers rejected with disdain every species of nosological division and classification, persuaded that, notwithstanding the nature of the evil, nothing was wanted to make it disappear but magnetising the patient. There was some enthusiasm, and therefore some exaggeration; but what innovation was ever made without drawing abuses with it?

The diseases consisting in a deficiency of innervation,* in a word, the different forms of paralysis, such as amaurosis, lead-colic, &c. &c., were also those treated with most success.

Cases of all kinds abound in the books of magnetisers; but, in general, they are reported so imperfectly and so strangely, that it is scarcely possible to draw any precise inference from them. We shall, however, borrow some from the best known magnetisers in support of the principles which we have just laid down.

* The *Anervies* of M. Piorry.

FIRST CASE.

Asphyxia in an infant at birth, at Epinal, 1818, by M. Thiriat, physician and inspector of the waters of Plombières.*

"The asphyxia of new-born children is often followed by real death, notwithstanding the employment of all the means prescribed by the worthy doctors, and continued with unabated assiduity. Insufflation of the chest holds the first place among these means, and I have often derived great advantage from it. I have employed it empirically, without explaining to myself its mode of action.

"On reflecting more on the phenomenon of respiration, I am very much inclined to think that the internal air is not the cause of the first inspiration, consequently of the contraction of the diaphragm, since this contraction takes place before there is any air in the chest; further, that this contraction ceases the moment air is introduced, whence expiration results. Thus, this automatic movement which commences in the child the moment he sees the light, and which terminates only with life, is not owing to the feeling of the air; thus insufflation is not only useless, but it is injurious, since the vitiated air which it introduces into the lung of the child is more suited to increase the asphyxia than to destroy it. However, the experience of the most distinguished accoucheurs has proved the utility of insufflation; its methodical application accelerates the movements of the heart; the internal passages of the chest are excited gradually, the respiration is established, the skin becomes

* Extract from a Letter to M. le Comte d'Aunay.—*Bibliothèque de Magnétisme*, No. II., p. 149.

flushed, the child is roused, and cries. Twenty times have I restored asphyxiated children to life by these means. What is then the stimulant in this operation which re-establishes life in the system? The magnetic fluid.

"The mother of the child on whom I acted according to these data, was small; her pelvis narrow, without being deformed; the accouchement was tedious, the head was considerably elongated, and I concluded with the forceps.

"The infant was asphyxiated, the heart beat weakly and slowly. At first I employed frictions, immersion in warm water. I cleared the posterior fauces, irritated those parts very much. I blew into the chest methodically;—this last manœuvre increased the movements of the heart. I continued the operation for an hour: the hope of succeeding became more and more uncertain. Then, only, I determined to act more particularly on the heart and diaphragm. I applied over the region of those two organs a dry linen cloth, and I began to blow warmly over the former. Some minutes sufficed to bring the pulsations to a degree of strength which astonished me. A more prolonged action became useless, even dangerous, in producing too intense an irritation. I commenced blowing warmly on the anterior and inferior parts of the thorax; it soon moved, at first slowly, by degrees with more force. Then some inspirations came on at considerable intervals, and which approached each other more and more closely. At length the respiration became perfectly established. In order completely to reanimate this weak little child, which scarcely moved its extremities, I began to magnetise with large currents and at a short distance. It was on my knees, lying on hot linen clothes, uncovered, and the face up. Soon the

entire surface of the body became more highly coloured, the extremities moving at each passage of my hand over the inferior part of the chest, the inspiration was more intense and much deeper. After having magnetised the child thus for the space of a quarter of an hour, I handed the child to the nurse, in order to clean it, bathe it, and wrap it in its swaddling clothes.

"This species of resurrection, which I despaired of effecting by the ordinary means, was ensured after about an hour of the magnetic influx. This case explains completely the way in which insufflation acts. It introduces into the lungs the decomposed air, which is, consequently, injurious to respiration; but it introduces, at the same time, the vivifying fluid which carries life to the heart and diaphragm, and then it is useful," &c.

Reflections.—What is the therapeutic action of magnetism in the case which has been just read? Is it simply that of excitation? In my opinion it is much more than that; I see in it a real *vivification;* I see in it, in one word, an unknown agent, which reanimates I know not how, a little dying being. The manner in which magnetism acts in the following cases, is just as difficult to be qualified.

SECOND CASE.

Paralysis and atrophy of the two fore-arms, considerable obstruction in the liver, in M. Thomas Tabary. Nantes, 1784; by M. de Boissière.*

"Thomas Tabary, a shoemaker in the environs of Mans, has been for the last two years paralysed in the two fore-

* Précis des cures de Nantes. Paris, 1785; in-8, p. 194.

arms. The paralysed parts were without motion and without heat, there was little sensation; they were in a state of dryness which constitutes perfect atrophy. This disease was the consequence of violent colics which Tabary had suffered: he had a considerable obstruction in the liver, and a commencing jaundice, accompanied by slow fever. This patient was subjected to the magnetic treatment, 28th of July, 1784. The 3d of August he began to feel some heat all over the paralysed parts: this heat increased gradually, and at length attained the natural state. On the 15th he had profuse bilious diarrhœa, which lasted up to the 25th; the diarrhœa ceasing, so profuse a sweating set in that drops of it actually flowed from the fingers. This sweat was local, and did not extend beyond the paralysed parts; that is to say, beyond the articulation of the forearm; it lasted up to September 3d. At this time the parts had assumed considerable *embonpoint*, strength, and power of motion; sensation was entirely re-established. The patient was in a state for working, even for cutting out a shoe; he went on from better to better, and continued to work a little every day.

"20th September.—The arm and left hand were in the natural state, as well as the right arm, the hand of which still required some days treatment to resume its original consistence and all its strength; the obstruction was considerably diminished, complexion good, the fever had disappeared.

"23d.— The patient asked me for a certificate which he had sent me, bearing testimony to his state, signed by M. Loiseau, surgeon, who had attended him in his illness, and had witnessed, as he was candid enough to state,

the little success of the different remedies employed to combat this obstinate disease. This certificate was further signed by the rector, and authenticated by the judge. I sent it to him on his stating that a gentleman of the town, whom I felt no desire to know at this time, wished to see it, in order to compare it to his own state, and had promised him money to assist him in living.

"I saw this person no more, he did not appear after; this mode of sheering off has something extraordinary and mysterious in it, on which I did not wish to reflect."

THIRD CASE.

Paralysis in Father Borrit, an Augustinian, 75 years of age, at Bayonne, 1784; by Count Puységur.*

"Father Borrit, an Augustinian friar, was attacked with paralysis of the entire right side, in the month of June, 1783. The month of August following, he had gout in the knee and leg. These pains gave him a little motion. He could walk by dragging his leg after him, and with the help of a stick, but he could not move the right arm; since the month of May, 1784, he was able to carry his hand to his chest. He scarcely had any hearing in the right ear, had no sight in the right eye, spoke with great difficulty, his mouth was awry. Since his attack he did not sleep one hour at night, and from time to time he felt very acute pains in the shoulder and right arm. In this state he was presented for magnetic treatment on the

* Rapport des Cures opérées à Bayonne par le Magnétisme Animal: page 62.

28th of August. After the first sitting Father Borrit was able to carry his right hand to his head, behind the loins, and used it for eating; he slept the entire night. On the following day the mouth became straight; the third day he formed the chain with the other patients, and in a few days more he was able to walk with ease without a stick and without dragging the foot. Since then he entirely recovered the use of all his limbs and of all his faculties, eating with a good appetite, sleeping very well, and no longer suffering in any respect.

"To the certificate of Father Borrit are added those of Father Marsalens, the prior, of Father Larrieu, the provincial of the Augustinians.

"We should add here, that in acknowledgment for the cure of Father Borrit, the Augustinians offered to M. de Puységur one of the halls of their convent to continue his magnetic treatment during the winter."

FOURTH CASE.

Paralysis of the thighs and legs, and atrophy of the legs, vomiting, nervous affections, &c., on Madame de La Malmaison, thirty-eight years of age, at Créteil, near Paris, 1778; by Mesmer.*

"Madame de La Malmaison, thirty-eight years of age, though of an apparently strong constitution, had always had a disposition to the vapours, the attacks of which had caused her several miscarriages. These attacks were preceded and followed by vomiting, absolute loathing, headachs, cough,

* Précis Historique des Faits relatifs au Magnétisme Animal. Paris, 1781. Page 221.

convulsions, and spitting of blood; at length, her legs totally refused their office, and induced her to go to the waters of Plombières three consecutive years. She experienced the good effects of them till the approach of winter, which threw her back nearly into the same state in which she was before. These variations took place up to the month of June, 1777, when a fall from a carriage caused her legs to be so lacerated as to expose the tendons. This painful accident renewed and increased all the affections which had preceded; the vomiting, in particular, became so violent that the patient could retain no food. Her legs, previously weak, became cold: it was evident that they no longer received any nutrition. They became dried. The toes were curved. The thighs, also, were devoid of motion. In a word, the paralysis reached up to the haunch. The physician whom she had with her succeeded in quieting the vomiting, and in putting her into a state for going to Paris in the month of February 1778.

"M. Leroi, whom she consulted, and whose advice she followed, had succeeded in restoring the tone of her stomach, and in quieting the other symptoms; but the paralysis still remained, and she was very much annoyed by a *hysterical asthma*. The patient was on the point of setting out for the waters of Balaruc, when having learned that M. Mesmer had had under his treatment diseases just as alarming as hers, in the village of Créteil, after having consulted him, and received hopes from him, she prepared to follow his treatment."

To this account M. de La Malmaison adds the following certificate:—

"After the above history of my case, which I certify to

be true, I declare that having submitted to the treatment of M. Mesmer and his new method, since the month of last May up to the present day, I have recovered the power of walking freely and without support, so as to be able to ascend and descend without difficulty; that my legs have recovered their nourishment and heat; that they are, as well as my toes, in a natural state; and, lastly, that I am perfectly cured of the paralysis, as well as of the other annoyances with which I was afflicted.

(Signed) "DOUET DE VICHY DE LA MALMAISON.

"Créteil, 30th of August, 1778."

Remarks.—We have taken these three cases from among several thousands similar to them contained in the works of Mesmer, d'Eslon, Puységur, Boissière, &c. Up to the discovery of artificial somnambulism, which was the true origin of the medicine which we presume to propagate, the treatment of the different forms of paralysis was one of the most splendid triumphs of magnetism. The cure of amaurosis (paralysis of the optic nerve) was the first instance of Mesmer's success; and since this remarkable event, which excited the envy of some and the incredulity of others, magnetism probably owed the disfavour into which it fell, to the marvellous character of the cures effected by its followers. But how does magnetism act in paralysis? is it as a tonic? as an excitant? after the manner of the sulphureous waters? like strychnine? electricity? Is it on the muscular masses, or on the nerves only that it exercises its action? how, in fact, does it act? It cures paralysis, that is all I know of it; but let us study

it as a modificator of the circulation and of the functions connected with it.

FIFTH CASE.

In the April of 1840 I was consulted by a young woman, a servant, whose name was Josephine Dulau, residing in Paris, Rue de Lille, who, after having submitted to sevéral modes of treatment without any benefit, came to me in despair, in order that, as she said, magnetism *may kill her or cure her*.

Josephine is about twenty-five and a half years old, she is of the middle size, her features are rather pleasing, though she is very pale; she complains of great debility, though by no means deficient in *embonpoint*, and her exterior is far from indicating those serious organic changes which occasion her despair. It was only since the last eighteen months she quitted her native village, Dordogne, where she was born of healthy parents. Before the disease of which she now complains, she always enjoyed tolerably good health, and was of a very cheerful disposition: now she is gloomy, morose, and sullen; she is irritated at a mere nothing, complains of every thing, is alarmed for the future, and twenty times a-day she wishes for death.

Symptomatology.—Mouth dry, parched, tasteless, and sometimes bitter; tongue nearly natural, except a slight yellowish coating, which covers its base; breath indicative of the sharpness of carbonic acid; the saliva instantly reddens turmeric paper.

There is some thirst and little appetite; still the digestion cannot be said to be absolutely bad; but there is

acute sensibility in the epigastrium. Slight meteorism of the abdomen; frequent colics, occasioning very frequently half-liquid defæcations; pulse small, frequent (96), at times it is almost impossible to perceive it; at other times it makes itself perceptible only by a small, confused, and irregular fluttering. The sounds of the heart are normal, but extremely weak. This organ is frequently disturbed by violent and painful palpitations, which seem to ascend up to the vessels of the neck (no *bruit de diable*), and oblige the patient to discontinue walking, and sometimes even to lie on the bed. The breathing is a little frequent, but yet natural. Percussion of the chest produces a normal sound over the two lungs; in fine, auscultation detects nothing abnormal, and still a dry and very painful cough accompanies each attack of palpitation. No sweats. Menstruation has been completely suspended for more than six months. 'Hypogastrium not painful, but a white, constant discharge, and one that is very copious confirms, with respect to a well-marked chlorotic affection, the diagnosis which I had already deduced from the clayey colour of the skin, from the state of the heart, and the disturbances of innervation.

The physicians consulted before me by Josephine had taken precisely the same view of the case. The prescriptions, which she shewed me, left me no doubt on this point. They had exhausted the whole list of steel tonics successively, from the old subcarbonate to the modern lactate, from the iron-rust water to ferruginous chocolate. Nothing, however, succeeded. Neither the iron nor digitalis improved her condition; and I own, for my own part, that if I had been merely a physician I would have felt something more than embarrassment—I would have felt remorse

at writing a new prescription for this poor girl. But nothing embarrasses a magnetiser. "Sit down there," said I to her, "and we shall soon know what Dame Nature wishes to be done for you." Josephine had already made up her mind; she made no resistance, therefore, and every thing went on for the better.

1st Sitting (April 16th).—At half-past two I commence to magnetise Josephine. The icy seriousness and the half-piteous, half-resigned air with which she submits, almost give me a desire to laugh. However, after eight or ten minutes' passes, her countenance relaxes, and a smile plays on her lips.

"Why do you laugh?" said I to her.

"I know not," said she, "but I am dying with a desire to laugh."

"Just as you please, my poor child; do not check yourself; only let me go on."

I go on, accordingly, and Josephine makes ample use of her permission; for she laughs out aloud, drawing, at long intervals, deep sighs.

At the end of twenty minutes she is more calm. Her eyelid is weighed down; drops of sweat fall from her forehead; and she feels an inclination to vomit. It is certain that if I went on sleep would soon come on; but I myself feel fatigued. For this reason, after some transverse passes, which restore the patient to her natural state, we agree to resume the experiment on the next day, at the same hour.

2d Sitting.—Josephine arrives at a quarter past two, according to her promise the day before. I begin again to magnetise her at precisely half-past two. Nothing particular occurred to her since our interview, except that she

seemed to have felt a little agitated during the night; but as this circumstance is very usual with her, she was sufficiently just not to attribute it to magnetism, and the reflections she made on the chances of cure, on the contrary, increased her confidence. Besides, what relief had medicine afforded her? None; she is satisfied on that head. Had it done her any harm? Of that she is ignorant, as well as myself. Let us see, then, if we shall be more successful.

Matters go on precisely as on the day before. The same sighs, the same cheerfulness, the same disposition to vomit. Only all this takes up less time in developing itself. At length, at the end of about twenty minutes, Josephine tells me several times that she is going to sleep, and twenty minutes do not elapse until she is actually asleep. I go on, however, magnetising her for five minutes more, after which I address her:—

"Are you asleep, Josephine?" She does not answer. I repeat my question; but it is only the third time that she answers,—

"Yes, sir."

"How do you find yourself?"

"Well."

"Are you afraid that magnetism will kill you?"

"Oh, no!"

"Will it cure you?"

No answer.

"Come, Josephine, reflect; do you think that magnetism will be able to cure you?"

"Yes, sir."

"Will it require a long time?"

"I know nothing regarding that."

"How long do you wish to sleep?"

"Half an hour."

I followed her directions to the letter, and awoke her half an hour after having put her to sleep. Her awaking was very calm. "I fancy I am coming out of a bath," says she to me.

3d Sitting (April 17th).—Josephine is a little late, not having arrived till twenty minutes before three. I reproach her with this, and she promises to be more punctual the next day. I inquire how she finds herself since her first two sittings.

"Very well, indeed," says she; "I dined yesterday with a better appetite than usual. I have not wept at all, and I have passed an excellent night."

"And the palpitations?"

"I have had a little of them on going up-stairs to go to bed, but they were nothing, compared with those I have had. I thought I should have died at your door the first time I came to your house."

"The walk overcame you?"

"Yes, at first; but with that ——"

"What besides?"

"Fear: I thought I was come to the house of a sorcerer."

"Well, I am glad to see you possess a little more confidence; but let us not lose time, for the hour is past."

It is precisely three o'clock. Josephine submits with confidence, and is asleep at ten minutes past three. An imperceptible smile has this time taken the place of the frank hilarity of the preceding days. It is not the expression of a pleasing thought; it is a symptom depending on a phy-

siological cause, inappreciable to the patient as to myself; but I observe that it takes place at the time my hands are passing over the lateral regions of the thorax and hypochondria. It must be remembered, that at our fourth chapter we mentioned that sort of hilarity, altogether physical, as being one of the frequent precursors of the magnetic sleep. Is it a mere automatic expression or a cerebral phenomenon? This, probably, no one can tell. There are, in fact, diseases which make persons gay, and cause them to smile, just as there are others which make them sad, and cause them to weep. Several of the neuroses give rise to these two opposite effects; too much astonishment, therefore, should not be felt that magnetic influences should have the same result. But let us return to our chlorotic patient.

"Are you asleep, Josephine?"

"Yes, sir."

"Are you sufficiently magnetised?"

"Yes, sir; but when you pass your hands over my chest you do me the greatest good."

I magnetised her for some minutes over the region of the heart, and she says she feels a calm and an agreeable sensation.

"Do you now think that magnetism will cure you?"

"Yes, I am certain of it, nor will it require a very long time."

"How long will it require?"

"I do not know yet; I shall be able to tell you in a few days."

"You do not see clearly?"

"No; but I shall soon. Wait—I shall see clearly to-morrow."

"At what hour?"

"At three o'clock. No—at a quarter past three."

"Will you then be able to tell us what we should do to you in order to cure you?"

"Oh! yes, I shall tell you."

"How long must we let you sleep?"

"Till within one quarter to four."

"What is the time now?"

"Twenty-five minutes after three."

I look at the clock, to which Josephine's back is turned, and she is perfectly right as to the time.

"How will you be this evening?"

"I shall be very well."

"And during the night?"

"Very well indeed."

"Will you have appetite for dinner?"

"Not much—but I must eat, for all that."

"What?"

"Soup and beef."

"You told me that you digested soup with considerable difficulty, and that the meat always disagreed with you."

"True; but this evening it will do me no harm."

"You must then recollect this when you are awake."

"Yes, sir. Oh! I beg of you," adds she, "magnetise me a little more over the heart—that does me good."

I submit to Josephine's desire; she thanked me several times, in the most grateful terms of acknowledgment. Some minutes after, I awaken her just at the time she mentioned. She smiles at awaking, as at going to sleep. Her looks at first express dulness, then astonishment, then com-

fort and gratitude. She rises in a sprightly manner, and cries out with enthusiasm,—

"It is astonishing how much better I feel than I felt these some days past; I feel myself as light as a dancer."

I impress on Josephine the obligation imposed on her to take soup and beef for dinner, which causes her to make the most humorous grimaces; but at length she makes up her mind to it, and after having given me her formal promise to conform in every particular to her directions, she leaves me, and goes down the stairs running.

4th Sitting (*18th April*).—Josephine comes to my house at within one quarter to three. I know not whether it is owing to the air of satisfaction diffused over her countenance and over her entire person, certain it is, her paleness is diminished.

"If this continues, sir," cries she, on her coming in, "I shall consider myself more than half cured. I have not had palpitations, I have eaten well, drunk well, slept well, and, especially, laughed well, to such a degree that my mistress thinks I am becoming foolish. But I know to what I am to attribute this. Oh! it is because, you see, I am doubly satisfied; first, I am glad at going on better, then I am glad at being no longer sad. Do you laugh? Then I do not explain myself well. So much the worse; but I comprehend myself, and I'd rather have health than mind."

"Has your dinner done you any harm?"

"Not the least in the world, and yet I ate most greedily."

"And the discharge is still the same?"

"Ah! sir—but that will go."

"Yes, I warrant you it will."

Having been magnetised at three precisely, Josephine

was put to sleep in less than eight minutes. Slight spasmodic contractions of the orbicular muscle of the lips succeeded the inextinguishable laugh of the first sittings. One would suppose the patient slept a natural sleep.

"How do you find yourself, Josephine?"

"Very well."

"Do you see?"

"Not yet; but I shall see presently."

"In how many minutes?"

"In seven minutes."

"Should I continue to magnetise you?"

"A little more, if you please, over the chest and abdomen."

I obey this injunction, and the patient is again in an extasy at the good I do her. However, the seven minutes elapsed, and Josephine, astonished at her nascent lucidity, cries out, with a tone of admiration which contrasts with the impassibility of her countenance,—

"Oh! there! there! I see as clear as in the open day! What is that I said then? it is much worse! I see within you as if you were a lantern! Oh! there is fire at the extremity of your fingers. Well! how astonishing! But I see something within myself also. It is certain—it is my heart! Tic, toc—tic, toc—how curiously it beats! And my blood, then!—hold, hold—red on one side, and black on the other! And my abdomen!—*there are guts!* O God, how disgusting!

"And, Josephine, do you see your own disease?"

"No, I don't *see* it, because I think it is every where; but no matter, I *feel* right well what it will be necessary to do to me in order to cure me."

"What will it be necessary to do to you?"

"To magnetise me, to make me drink wine and eat roast beef."

"Is that all?"

"Yes, for the present."

"And when will your menses come on?"

"I shall have them—in five days." (The reader may remember that she had not seen them for the last six months.)

"And the fluor albus?"

"After the menses shall have gone off, they will be diminished by one-half."

"Should we return to the use of the steel preparations?"

"No; it is that took my appetite from me; but it will soon return."

"Must you be magnetised, then, every day?"

"Yes, sir, till my menses appear. The first day I shall have them, magnetise me again, in order to keep me from colic; then we shall have a suspension for two days; after which we shall resume for some time.—Oh! how astonishing is that which I now see! Dear! only to think that one has all this in the body!"

"What sort of drink will suit you best? Will you require any ptisan?"

"No ptisan."

"Will you be lucid to-morrow?"

"Yes, sir."

"At what hour?"

"I shall be so all day."

"Still it will be necessary to magnetise you at the same hour as to-day?"

"Yes, sir."

"That will do—awake."

Josephine continued to be magnetised every day, up to the 22d of April, when, as she had announced, her menses appeared. They were scanty, and lasted for three days; but the general improvement in her state still kept up. The excessive secretion of uterine mucus was now restored to its normal state; her strength returned rapidly with her sprightliness; and after a slight purgation was prescribed, and, two days after, a bleeding to three ounces,* Josephine declared herself cured.

What was the therapeutic action of magnetism here? Did it act as a tonic?—as an aperient? This is what I do not know; but it cured one of the best marked cases of chlorosis that could possibly be met.

SIXTH CASE.

Exhaustion—sweats, in Gervais Nechenger, thirty-five years old, at Oberherklein near Colmar, in 1785, by M. Baron Klinglin d'Esser.†

Gervais Nechenger, attacked by vertigo, and exhausted by continual sweats every night, came under the care of

* This strange treatment reminds us of a case mentioned by M. Mialle, in the *Exposé des Cures opérées par le Magnétisme*, &c. t. i. p. 369. "The third day that Madame B. was magnetised, she became somnambulous, and said her disease would last for a year; that it was occasioned by a medicine taken during menstruation, which caused a reflux of the humours into the blood. She assured us that the magnetism cured her of it in less than a month. She was perfectly cured on the 20th of November, without having had any other remedy save a *small bleeding*, which she prescribed for herself at the sixth sitting, and after having taken some bottles of orgeat and magnetised water."—*Extrait des Annales de Strasbourg*, t. i. p. 75.

† Annales de Strasbourg, t. i. p. 30.

M. Klinglin, 16th of September, and was cured the 22d of the same month.—Witness, SANNER, Surgeon.

There we see magnetism producing the effect of red bark, tannin, &c. But it will be said, then may magnetism be substituted with advantage for every species of remedy? What is to become of those unfortunate apothecaries? To this I shall answer, that if it should so happen that we could dispense with medicines to cure the sick, the harm would not be great; but we have already said that it was not so.

With respect to apprehensions regarding the future distress of the apothecary, it is clear that it is not for us to make ourselves uneasy about it. Who would not feel satisfied with the suppression of lawyers, if there were to be no more lawsuits? But let us follow up our examination. We stated that animal magnetism was capable of affording a remedy in those deep-seated organic changes which physicians have designated by the name of *dégénérescences*. The books of the first magnetisers are replete with authentic facts, which allow no reader to suspect the validity of this assertion.

SEVENTH CASE.

Deafness of fifteen years' standing cured in one month.

Every one must be aware of the last communication made to the Academy of Sciences with respect to the successful employment of magnetism in the treatment of deafness. Now, the following case (though not regarding a person deaf and dumb) appears to me not less worthy of the attention of the learned and the public than those which have been submitted to the Academy.

Monsieur G*** is about twenty-two years of age. Though born in the neighbourhood of Marseilles, he is far

from having a southern constitution. Lymph and the adipose tissue evidently predominate in his temperament; circumstances which, in our common ideas, must leave me very little hope of finding in him great sensibility to magnetism. But the fact, fortunately, belies my anticipations in that respect. It was the 16th of last January that Monsieur G*** came to consult me for the first time. He told me in a few words the history of his case. After scarlatina, under which he laboured in 1825, and which was very severe, he completely lost the faculty of hearing with the left ear. To recover this, Monsieur G*** had laid all the resources of art under contribution, but without success. After having at first applied to the physicians of his own country, he resolved on consulting the most eminent physicians of the capital. M. Professor Andral was so candid as to tell him that medicine was completely impotent in such a case, and M. Jules Cloquet recommended the waters of Aix, in Savoy, which at first seemed to produce some improvement; this improvement, however, did not last long.

Monsieur G*** returned to Paris, despairing more than ever of an infirmity, of which he no longer expected to be cured, and the annoyances of which he much exaggerated; for whilst it interfered but very slightly with the happiness of his mind and the facility of his social relations, to hear with only one ear seemed to him to be but half life. He made, therefore, a final effort by placing himself under a homœopathic doctor; but this was not attended with any benefit.

Here, then, is an additional proof of the assertion that we have made in our *Transactions:* "It is only when the case is desperate, that is, after having exhausted all the

ordinary resources of medicine, that patients determine on consulting us." In fact, after homœopathy what could M. G*** try? Nothing, or magnetism, which seemed to him nearly the same thing. Now we shall see the result; but let us first ascertain the state of the patient the first day he was magnetised.

M. G*** having given me the history of his case, as already stated, entreats me to examine his ear, which, since the commencement of his ailment, has been the seat of rather a copious discharge. The extraction of a polypus, which he had some years back, caused him to apprehend the existence of a similar body in the *meatus auditorius externus*. It is certain that such a circumstance would have rendered the chances of magnetism very slight; but a minute examination soon satisfied me on this point. My probe merely detected a longitudinal and rough projection at the vault of the meatus, which seemed to be a swelling with excoriation of the fibro-mucous membrane; in fact, the disease is neither more nor less than simple otorrhœa, with paralysis of the acoustic nerve. "Shall I be cured by magnetism?" said M. G***, after this examination. "You have two chances out of three," said I.

I magnetise M. G*** *with the intention of putting him to sleep*, a thing I never fail to do at the commencement of my treatment. After the first passes he experiences a very marked impression, and at the end of the sitting I find it necessary to free him from a state of extreme stupor, but he does not go to sleep. On the second, third, and fourth day, I obtained no other result than a painful somnolence, and as it appears to me almost proved that I must not calculate on somnambulism, henceforward I magnetise M. G*** only

with the *intention* of relieving his head, and of *curing* his ear. The effect of this second intention continues uncertain for some days, that is, until the relation between the patient and myself is well established; but at the eighth sitting it is so well marked that M. G*** says to me when I give over magnetising him, "Methinks I have the entire left side of my head *empty*."

On the following day M. G*** says that *he hears better* with his left ear than he has heard for the last fifteen years.

Three days after he assures me that he has no doubt of being cured.

Simple injections with salt water, and then with soap and water cause the discharge to diminish so rapidly, that at the end of February there did not exist a vestige of it. The water of these injections merely brings away some slight membranous debris resembling the furfura of herpes.

At length, on this day, March 12, 1840, M. G*** has no more than the bare *remembrance* of his disease, for there exists no appreciable difference between the acoustic sensibilities of his two ears.

There is the plain simple fact; let *the medicine of the physicians* produce one like it.

EIGHTH CASE.

Attack of gout on M. Perruchot; Paris, 1781, by d'Eslon.

M. Perruchot, after a considerable long walk in melted snow, suddenly felt in one of his feet a sharp pain, which soon presented the symptoms of a fit of gout. M. Perruchot did not believe in magnetism; he even used frequently to laugh at those simple people who used to place confidence in

it, and at the visionaries who practised it. But pain renders one credulous just as danger renders one superstitious. The sailors who are so much addicted to blasphemy in fair weather, never fail to invoke the Virgin at the time of a shipwreck. M. Perruchot sent for d'Eslon and shewed him his foot, *which was black* up to the tendo Achillis. The latter immediately set to work and did not take leave of his patient till he had magnetised him for the time he thought expedient. But now indeed, the honest cit believed for the rest of his life in magnetism; for d'Eslon had scarcely left when a prodigious discharge which came on, immediately produced such an abatement of the pain that he was able to return to his bed, passing through two rooms. Two hours after there is another discharge, which gives him further relief. At length, at noon, feeling the pain abate every moment, he gets up and goes to pay two visits. In the evening the same relief is felt; he now has only the recollection of the sufferings he had undergone, and of which he does not think at all the next day; from this period he continued to enjoy perfect health.

Much might be said on this case; but I wish to confine my remarks to a narrow compass. We know full well that evacuations, such as occurred here, sometimes come on spontaneously in gouty subjects, an occurrence which almost always relieves them unexpectedly and suddenly. But our *confrères* are well aware that the fact is not very common; whilst the purgative power of magnetism is, on the contrary, very frequently witnessed. M. Mialle's book alone might furnish ample proofs of it. But will it be said that the purgation in this case was the effect of fear? Gentlemen, Perruchot did not believe in magnetism; do persons fear a

thing in which they do not believe? And then, after all, let us be consistent; if there exist only one hundred cases similar to that now related, is it fair to attribute the effect produced to chance, that is to say, to an inexplicable coincidence, and one which our medical experience belies? Certainly not, and since, in whatever manner we view the matter, our *causality* is still at fault, I am just as willing to believe in a miracle as in an absurdity.

NINTH CASE.

Sciatica, headache, stupefaction, sleeplessness, &c., in Father Herviert, Paris, 1738, by Mesmer.

We have just seen a fit of gout removed by two copious evacuations; here now is a rheumatic affection which yields to magnetism, terminating in profuse sweats.

Father Herviert, Doctor of the Sorbonne, and librarian to the Augustinians, was very passionately addicted to study; but his constant watchings had considerably altered his health. The learned father, to whom we are indebted for several excellent works (among others, for a *Letter on the Discovery of Animal Magnetism**), felt so much more from his disease as it deprived him of indulging in his favourite pursuit. But there was no struggling against it. His sight was so far weakened as to prevent him from studying more than one hour at a time. He complained of violent headaches, dizziness, frequent sleeplessness, and, besides all this, an intolerable pain in one of the sciatic regions on the least variation of temperature. Father

* The case we give is extracted from this work.

Herviert had tried every thing to cure himself; but nothing had succeeded. Neither baths, nor mineral waters, nor amusement, nor travelling, which had been recommended to him, procured him any relief; in fact, he was now almost resigned to suffer for the remainder of his life, when the cures effected by Mesmer induced him to have recourse to him. Let magnetisers look sharp; it is still in our time as it was in Mesmer's, it is scarcely any but the miserable that give themselves up to us. But if the disease of Father Herviert was found to be inaccessible to the resources of the Faculty, magnetism set them right by curing him. His improvement was marked from the very first attempts. At the same time that he felt an unusual degree of heat in his entrails, the pains of his head and limbs were entirely dissipated. Even his sight was re-established, and six weeks after his admission to public treatment he was more than convalescent.

Father Herviert proved himself grateful towards magnetism and Mesmer. A disciple of the latter, and a zealous propagator of the discovery, he ultimately became one of the most famous magnetisers in Europe.

TENTH CASE.

Rheumatism in M. Ducrest at Strasbourg, 1785, by M. de la Jomarière. (*Annales de Strasbourg*, t. i. p. 94.)

A man named Ducrest, a fireman, in the discharge of his duties, at a fire, which had broken out at the king's magazine at Strasbourg (May 1784), had a fall, in which he was very near breaking his right leg. The contusion resulting from this fall was so great that he was well-nigh unable to

stand on the foot. However, he got better, when in the month of June following, in consequence of a violent effort, he felt something crack in the lumbar region, in which part he instantly felt very acute pains. He thought he had rupture; but, after some hours, nothing appearing in the groin, his fright was removed. However, the pains increased by degrees; so much so, that in the month of December he could neither stand nor sit up. The slightest motion caused him excruciating pain, and when he attempted to settle himself in the bed, the torture she suffered made him cry out. Then, it became wholly impossible for him to take any rest or sleep. When he lay on one side he could not return to the other, and the least muscular contraction caused him severe punishment. At length, towards the middle of December, convulsions came on, the attacks and severity of which went on increasing until spring, when the unfortunate man began at length to find some relief.

In the month of May following, Ducrest having gone down into a well full of saltpetre, to repair the pump of the royal nursery, and having remained there about eight hours at two different times, his pains, which were but imperfectly removed, returned with renewed severity, first in the kidneys, then in the lower extremities, where they fixed themselves. They increased in such a manner that in a little time Ducrest became entirely unable to move. He then had recourse to fumigations and baths of every kind; but this gave him relief only for a moment, and soon left him a prey to the most cruel sufferings. In the month of August he was treated with blisters; one was applied on each calf, one on the right ankle, one on each hip, one on the right knee, and another on the kidneys. As long as

the blistered surfaces were in a state of suppuration, some relief was felt; but they no sooner closed than the pains returned more severe than before.

After having tried all possible means of cure, he applied to the Society of Strasbourg. On the 17th of December, M. de La Jomarière began to magnetise him. On the following day he felt some relief, and he had rather an easy night. On the 19th his pains ceased entirely all the time the sitting lasted. After three or four days' treatment, the headach he had had during his entire illness passed away entirely: the pains diminished gradually; he recovered his sleep, and at the end of five weeks he was perfectly cured.

The cases in which magnetism may act as a sedative present themselves very frequently. The 1st of July last I was called on to attend Madame Tr., Rue Sainte-Marguerite. When I arrived at this lady's house, she experienced since the last half-hour excessively violent spasms, to combat which the classic mixture of the *aqua lactucæ* with æther and laudanum had been ineffectually employed; the spasms degenerated into convulsions. The patient, stifled in her clothes, which they had not the precaution to remove, writhed in her bed, uttering terrific cries. Now, I had no sooner extended my hand to her, than she became quieted as if by magic. Some passes threw her into a state of somnambulism.

"Are you more calm, madame?"

"Yes."

"Who has calmed you?"

"You."

"What must we do to you?"

"Let me sleep."

"How long?"

"Half an hour."

"Will your state of agitation return no more?"

"No."

"What has been the cause of it?"

"Do not make me speak, it distresses me."

The paroxysm was over; but it returned some days after, and I had again the happiness to quiet her by the same means, and with the same promptness. This occurred in the presence of ten persons, whom I might name if it were a matter of importance. The following case presents infinitely more interest: we borrow it from M. Pigeaire's work:*—

ELEVENTH CASE.

"Madame A....., about fifty years of age, fell in going down-stairs; in consequence of this fall she experienced a violent concussion of the entire trunk; eight days after her left arm was convulsively agitated: by little and little it was removed from the body with nervous movements, which became more intense and more continued, and which changed into vermicular, irregular, violent, and very painful contractions. The patient was forced instinctively to carry it up to her head, to place her hand on her head, and to keep it constantly in this position with the right hand, without the movements of contraction ceasing for an instant; so that this lady could not satisfy the least want without the assistance of some other person.

* Puissance de l'électricité animale ou du magnétisme vital et de ses rapports avec la physique, la physiologie, et la médecine. Paris, 1839, in-8.

"After having submitted without advantage to the treatment recommended by the physicians of her own country, Madame A. came to consult the physicians of the capital. M. Professor Marjolin was consulted; he recommended magnetism for the patient. Her husband, fearing that the magnetic treatment would be tedious and uncertain, thought it well to take the advice of some other physician; M. Bouillaud was called in, and prescribed the application of two or three moxas at the interval of eight days between each. This remedy was repugnant to the lady's feelings.

"I had been just three days in Paris, when I received a letter requesting me to go to the Maison de Santé of Madame Baric, Faubourg Poissonnière, to see a sick lady who wished to consult me. It was for Madame A., whom I found in bed in the state I have just mentioned. The countenance of the patient was red and flushed, expressive of great irritation. After I became acquainted with the history of her extraordinary disease, I attempted, with great care, to draw down the arm that was placed on the head, and was convulsively agitated. I had not displaced it four or five inches, when the cries of the patient forced me to discontinue my attempts. This arm, left to itself, moved as it were by a spring, struck against the lower part of the forehead, and reascended to the head, where the right hand kept it, in order to moderate its movements.

"My opinion, and it was also that of the physician in ordinary to the Maison de Santé, was to employ magnetism first; and if, at the termination of fifteen days, these means produced no improvement, it would be well to follow the advice of M. Bouillaud.

"I then learned from the patient that her husband had

written to her to have herself magnetised by Madame Pigeaire, who had recently arrived in Paris. I told her, that before making some magnetic experiments Madame Pigeaire could not take it on her to magnetise her; that I would bring her a well-informed physician who had great practice in magnetism.

" 'I do not wish a man to magnetise me; I desire that it should be your lady; she will have pity on my state, I am sure.'

" On the next day, Madame Baric requested Madame Pigeaire to comply with the wishes of the patient.

" Under the magnetic influence the nervous agitation became quieted; the movements of the arm became less violent. The patient was able to sleep from five to six hours every night. After eight days magnetising, the mere application of Madame Pigeaire's hand suddenly arrested the contractions. At length the affected arm, following the direction of the hand which magnetised it, quitted its position. Ten days after the employment of magnetism, Madame A. went down into the garden with the arm hanging down, and free from suffering. The clonic movements were but little perceptible, and intermittent. All the individuals in the house were astonished. The patient felt unspeakable joy; she went up to her room twenty times a-day to shew herself to every one.

" M. Bouillaud called to see her again fifteen days after his first visit. He found Madame A. sitting before a table, and trying to knit. The surprise of the professor, they tell me, was very great.

" 'Ah! I am delighted at your state of health; that is very well; I hope that we shall have no occasion to continue

my prescription. I have made you suffer a little; but you must be content.'

" 'Monsieur, I have not suffered at all; I did not apply your moxas.'

" 'And what have you done?'

" 'I have had myself magnetised.'

"At this word M. Bouillaud's passion burst forth.

" 'You do not wish to get well, then?'

" 'But you see I am much better. And, besides, you know full well that M. Marjolin recommended me magnetism.'

" M. Bouillaud went out in a furious passion."

In his place I would have acted otherwise. I would have wished to be present at the process of magnetising; I would have wished to satisfy myself whether any other treatment had been employed. The question was not here about an extraordinary vision; but passion never reasons. M. Deleuze was perfectly right in saying that prejudice can lead astray men with an honest heart and intelligent head.

TWELFTH CASE.

Epilepsy in a person named Wagner, at Strasbourg, 1785, by M. le Baron de Dampierre.—*Annales de Strasbourg*, t. i. p. 51.

A person named Wagner, a soldier in the regiment of Artois, was epileptic since he was three years of age. To be sure, he had but three or four fits per month; but the slightest annoyance he met, these attacks were increased in number, so as to recur two or three times a-day. Being incapable of discharging his duties as a soldier, Wagner had just received his discharge; and Baron Fumel, his colonel, consented to keep him in the regiment only at the request of

Baron Dampierre, who had conceived the hope of curing him. He commenced magnetising him on the morning of the 21st of August. After seven or eight minutes, Wagner fell into a kind of stupor, accompanied with considerable perspiration, and which was followed by an epileptic fit. The eyes, half closed, were convulsed towards the roof of the orbits; the teeth chattered; the breathing was panting and constrained, and whilst the lips were covered with froth, all the limbs were agitated, and writhing under horrible convulsions. Wagner was in this state for more than two hours, without his magnetiser being able to succeed in tranquillising him. When he recovered his consciousness, M. de Dampierre had him asked by an interpreter (he only knew German) how he felt; he answered, that he suffered in every part, and more especially in the head, chest, and heart. They wished him to drink magnetised water, but the œsophagus was so contracted, that he could scarcely swallow a mouthful. When he had entirely got over this crisis, M. le Baron sent him to his quarters: but he was so feeble, that he could not walk, and they were obliged to convey him in a coach.

In the afternoon, M. le Baron went to see him, accompanied by M. le Marquis de Puységur, whom he had invited to join him, to strive and throw this man into a state of somnambulism. They found him still suffering. M. de Dampierre began to magnetise him; which occasioned, after seven or eight minutes, a second epileptic attack. Seeing, after a quarter of an hour, that he could not succeed in tranquillising him, he requested M. Puységur to magnetise him; but the latter was not more successful. The crisis ran its course, as in the morning. M. le Baron went to mag-

netise him exactly twice a-day, and at each time the same crises were renewed with the same violence. When Wagner was asked how he felt himself, he answered, *worse*. He remained in this state up to the 28th, when he began to be purged twice or thrice by the mere action of the magnetism. The evacuations took place on the following days, during which, suffering horribly in the head and stomach, scarcely able to breathe, he humbly implored of his magnetiser to let him lie still. However, M. le Baron, not wishing to interrupt the work of Nature, persevered in going on; but this time the attack was so violent, that he thought the patient would not sustain it. He let him lie on the bed, overcome by the sufferings he had endured. This last crisis had such an impression on him, and he was so much afraid that the man would die in his hands, that he was well-nigh determined to give him up.

M. Puységur, to whom he communicated his fears, advised him to persevere, adding that this man, if left to his disease, and without treatment, was lost. M. de Dampierre yielded to this advice, but, on returning to Wagner, he was accompanied by M. Jægl‚, surgeon-major of the regiment, in order to have his assistance if required. When they arived at Wagner's residence, expecting to find the patient much worse than usual, they were very agreeably surprised when he assured them that he had not felt so well since the commencement of the treatment. However, as soon as he was magnetised, he had his usual attack, but much less violent than the preceding. This was followed by a sort of magnetic sleep, which lasted three quarters of an hour, at the termination of which the patient awoke of himself. In the afternoon Wagner lost consciousness after three minutes.

M. le Baron then suspended the magnetism. The convulsions were infinitely less violent, and the patient awoke in ten minutes. He spoke immediately, a thing which he had not done as yet; for he always required half-an-hour to recover himself, and put himself in a state of being understood. He states that since the morning sitting he had been five times at stool, and that in the three last he had passed black blood. M. le Baron then magnetised him, and put him into a magnetic sleep, but an imperfect one. His pains had gone down into his legs and feet. The 31st, he says, that he passed an excellent night, and that he only suffered a little in the legs. On this day he had no more convulsions, and became a somnambulist. On the next day he found himself very well, and began to speak of his cure. He was made to drink some magnetised water, which he found excellent. At length, on the 4th, he declared himself cured. However, during his somnambulism, he required that they should effect a purgation in him three times consecutively, at two days interval. Finally, on the last day of his treatment, he prescribed for himself a bleeding from the left arm, repeated every month; and he assured them that his health was perfectly re-established. The cure was attested by all the officers of the regiment, including the surgeon.

Witness, JÆGLÉ, Surgeon.

This case is more especially remarkable in this, that it characterises the ordinary mode of action of magnetism in epilepsy. An increase in the number and severity of the fits constitutes almost always the first effect of the treatment. But these crises soon diminish in frequency and severity, and

ultimately disappear without returning. The following fact reported by M. Koreff,* may also be quoted in support of this great therapeutic principle.

THIRTEENTH CASE.

"A young person had become epileptic in consequence of a fright, and the attacks were always accompanied by delirium. One day she was bled in the midst of a violent fit, which presented alarming symptoms of apoplexy. Immediately after this fit, a spontaneous somnambulism developed itself instead of the habitual delirium. During the somnambulism the young patient instructed her uncle in the method he should adopt in order to magnetise her, and in the means of treating her. The uncle, surgeon in a small village, and little acquainted with matters of this kind, sent her into a large city, where she was magnetised; they very imprudently allowed her to become an object of curiosity; she was overpowered with questions, which disturbed her state of somnambulism. I was called in; I restored the equilibrium, regulated the action of her ordinary magnetiser, directed the treatment for some time, and obtained very good results. She possessed lucidity only for her own state; she suggested scarcely any remedies, but marked with precision the very time when they should put her to sleep. It was generally a little time before the accession of the fit, which was then lighter, left no bad traces on the brain, and passed into somnambulism by an

* Lettre d'un Médecin Etranger, &c. p. 418.

easy transition. She was magnetised with large currents during the entire accession. Being obliged to leave her, I consigned her to the hands of her original magnetiser, to whom I recommended the most scrupulous exactness. She had predicted that she would have *a frightful succession of fits, more violent than any of the preceding, but that this stormy explosion was necessary to terminate her disease.* She stated that for several consecutive days, which she pointed out, it would be necessary to magnetise her without leaving her, from seven o'clock in the morning till three, and that after this number of days she would be cured for ever of her epilepsy. For the last two days her magnetiser being obliged to absent himself, and not believing in the necessity of strict precision, did not magnetise her till eleven o'clock, the epilepsy disappeared, but the patient remained in a state approaching idiotcy, and was plunged into a distressing state of apathy. A little time after the epilepsy recommenced, and the detractors of magnetism began to triumph. A remarkable occurrence, which it might be too long to recite here, having thrown her back into a state of somnambulism, she declared that the fault which had been committed, of abridging her treatment by some hours, was the cause of her relapse. She now gave new directions, which were scrupulously attended to, and by means of which she was perfectly restored. It is now better than two years since this occurred, and the young person continues to enjoy excellent health.

"KOREFF, Physician."

These violent paroxysms which terminate epilepsy, when treated by magnetism, do not occur constantly. The work

of M. Mialle (*Cures opérées par le magnétisme, &c.*) contains a considerable number of cases, in which the disease observed an inverted course, that is, began by exhibiting an amendment from the first days of the treatment. Matters happened also in this way in the case of Miss J***, an epileptic for seven years, whose history M. Pigeaire has given in his work.* Magnetisation at once removed the accessions, and made them to disappear altogether.

M. Esquirol states that he has subjected a great number of insane persons to the influence of magnetism without any advantage; but this gentleman, instead of contenting himself with a bare assertion, should have stated to us, with some details, the facts which decided his conviction on this point; for his asserted instances of failure seem to us so much the more equivocal, as they are, in some degree, contradicted by the accounts of other observers just as respectable as himself. The writings of MM. de Puységur, de Bossière, de Corbaux, &c. vouch for the truth of what we state; but among all the cases of mental alienation cured by magnetism, I know none more curious than that related by Dr. Meijer, of Amsterdam, in a work which we have not been able to procure. Such of our readers as are not acquainted with M. Pigeaire's brochure, where this case has been copied from the original, will be pleased with us for transcribing it here.

FOURTEENTH CASE.

"In the month of August, 1819, Mr. Crooswijck, of Rotterdam, aged twenty years, was attacked with epileptic

* Puissance de l'Electricité Animale, &c. p. 242.

fits. These fits frequently returned, and assumed such a degree of severity, that in the month of October following the patient passed into a state of frenzy and madness. Four strong men were scarcely able to hold him. Placed, by way of precaution, in an alcove, he broke with his own hands a strong camp-bed; the doors of the alcove, though secured with great strength, fell to pieces under his violence; they were obliged to reconstruct them three times.

"During the months of January and February there was a little calm, but the 1st of March his madness broke out anew, and the patient demolished every thing he could lay his hands on.

"After having exhausted, without success, all the ordinary resources of the medical art, the last physician they had consulted, the learned M. Sander, took advantage of some moments of calm to induce the patient to let himself be magnetised; I was called in. At my first visit, though I had been informed of all the previous circumstances, I was struck with astonishment and fright on seeing the furious state of this young man, and the havoc which he had committed. I could not but recoil at the idea of risking my own existence in my attempt to save him, an attempt, too, that was to all appearance hopeless. I succeeded, however, in calming my own emotions before the persons who were present at this visit, and I made up my mind. The feeling of my duties to humanity, the desire of restoring an unfortunate young man to his disconsolate family, the ambition to vindicate the honour of my profession, urged me to the resolution of despising every personal danger, and of devoting myself to the destinies of my patient.

"On the following day I undertook my first operation. By the effect of magnetisation, the patient passing into the magnetic sleep, became calm; but he experienced a dragging sensation, and convulsive movements in the arms and legs, joined to a sense of fluttering over the entire body. The tongue projected from the mouth, and though he retained his intellectual faculties, a circumstance which I ascertained by the signs he made to me for the purpose of answering some questions I put to him, he was completely deprived of speech. Dreading the explosion of his madness, the terrible effect of which I had constantly before my eyes, I sometimes calmed the motion of the nerves, and sometimes left him his free course, leading him gently to its termination.

"After having slept the magnetic sleep for one hour, the patient awoke, and extended his limbs three times with considerable force. He had no consciousness of what had passed, but he felt himself relieved and comforted. When I left him he was in rather a comfortable state.

"I continued the magnetisation for two days; the magnetic sleep, which was gradually developing itself, was interrupted by fits of frenzy so violent that the patient tore his clothes, his bed, &c. I allowed him to proceed to a certain extent, and then abruptly interrupting his fury, I exercised on him that great magnetic force, by blowing my breath upon him. He generally awoke after a magnetic sleep of an hour, calm and relieved. The effect of magnetisation and of somnambulism increased from day to day. The number of persons who came to be present at the treatment likewise increased daily. Already they were rejoicing at seeing the calm succeed the violent paroxysms.

This joy, however, was entirely premature: the frenzy of the patient became so alarming that, not only for myself, but for all those who were to approach him, the enterprise was extremely dangerous. My magnetic force, however, retained its influence over him. After these operations I succeeded in making him pass into the complete state of somnambulism. Then it was he declared to me that he could be cured only by magnetism; and announced to me beforehand, with the strictest accuracy, the hours and minutes when his paroxysms would take place. I obtained in this way the knowledge of the danger I should have to encounter, as also of the means of preparing myself to meet it.

"After eight or nine days' magnetisation, the critical moment for the patient and for me was decidedly approaching. He foretold to me that in three days he should have a paroxysm of madness which was to last for two hours and a half.

"'This frenzy,' says he to me, 'will be so violent, that I cannot answer for the danger you will have to incur. It is a great task for you to undertake my cure. When my madness will commence to develope itself, you must allow it to go on for twenty minutes, and then it will be excessive; but after having burst the doors, you must suddenly throw yourself on me, and stop my paroxysm. I do not dare promise you that this great effort will succeed; but if you do not undertake it, there is not a hope for me: I must inevitably perish. The only means remaining for me I have now told you; but mind, in no case will you get out of it without suffering.' He became silent for an instant; and then, with tears in his eyes, he asked me, 'Will you

venture to undertake it?' I was moved to the very soul; I had to sustain the struggle of a thousand different impressions which alternately lacerated my heart. I took my resolution. 'In the name of God, be it so!' I exclaimed. The poor young man seized my hand, kissed it with transports, expressed his gratitude to me, and advised me to tell him nothing on his awaking of what had occurred in his magnetic sleep.

"The dreaded day appeared; at five in the morning I repair to Mr. Crooswijck's house, accompanied by the worthy surgeon, Van-Wagening, who, under all these painful circumstances, faithfully afforded me his aid and assistance. Though my heart was oppressed, I formed my plan of conduct. I took off my cravat in order not to be strangled; I took a cordial, and prepared for the attack. At six o'clock, the moment predicted by the patient when in the state of somnambulism, the paroxysm commenced. The madman set up a frightful howling; he tore the clothes about him, the bed-clothes, and his shirt.* The twenty minutes were nearly elapsed; we took away the pieces of timber which barricaded the doors of his room, and all around me took a precipitate flight. I remained alone, the door of the apartment was shut on me. At a distance I contemplated, not without horror, the frightful figure of my phrenetic patient, like to a ferocious beast; his tongue hung out of his mouth, and his hands were directed towards me like the claws of a tiger: his countenance was really frightful. The fatal moment was come, the battle must begin. Collecting

* Are we to suppose that strait waistcoat were not yet invented in Holland?

all my force I spring on the unfortunate fellow, and seize him by the shoulders. There we are pitted, one against the other, like two spiteful enemies; he seizes me also by the shoulders, and the struggle commenced. The earth seemed to sink beneath my feet, my hair stood erect on my head, I aroused my courage, blew my breath on the poor madman with all the intensity I could, knowing by experience that this means gave me most power over him: I had the good fortune to triumph. This terrible struggle, which I sketch with difficulty, had lasted but five minutes, when the patient fell on the ground as if absolutely dead: he was in the magnetic sleep. I fell myself quite exhausted by his side. My clothes were torn to pieces. 'Rest a little,' said the somnambulist to me; 'two more violent paroxysms are still to follow; I shall apprise you of it by making the signal with my hand . . . .' M. Dr. Wagening and the elder brother of the unfortunate patient came in. I had scarcely recovered from my exhaustion, when the patient gave the fatal signal. These two gentlemen had to support me by the loins; the patient, in his frenzy, made every effort to seize me by the throat; it was only by the intensity of my blowing that I succeeded in keeping him sufficiently removed from me to prevent him from satisfying his rage. Let any one figure to himself my situation; I was just on the point of yielding, when all at once this paroxysm was checked and a calm supervened. After some minutes' rest, the third paroxysm was manifesting itself in a form still more alarming than any of the preceding. I passed once more through the terrible ordeal, but came off victorious.

"It was thought that the evil was now surmounted,

already they were shedding tears of joy, the patient himself was covering my hands with the most ardent kisses to testify his gratitude to me. Alas! we had conjured away but the least portion of the storm. In the ordinary magnetisation, and the same day at eleven o'clock before noon, the hour at which I magnetised him, the somnambulist predicted to me, that for three consecutive days he would be attacked with madness and hydrophobia; that the third day the evil would be at its height; that if on that day before four o'clock in the afternoon he had not drunk water three times, his ruin was inevitable; the first two days passed away under frightful circumstances. The unfortunate madman was more dangerous than ever: he broke the strongest pieces of furniture with his hands, demolished the chimney-piece and the window-sashes, at the risk of tumbling down the wall. The terrors of the third day were beyond all conception; the maniac called for a drink the third time; I take the vessel, but he upsets it, falling on me in order to pull out my teeth. The fatal hour was going to strike, all was lost. The unfortunate man continued his demolitions, always without hurting his hands, his only instruments. He is often going even to break the door! we are all on the point of running away, in the conviction that we had done every thing that men could do in order to save him. Four o'clock is just going to strike! but the thundering voice of the unfortunate man crying out three times, 'Drink! drink! drink!' strikes our ears with a feeling of inexpressible joy; I run up to him, present him the cup; he hesitates, refuses; I exhaust all my magnetic power on him, and he drinks.

"Nothing was yet done. In the course of our ulterior

magnetisations, some days after the last trials, he predicted to me three other paroxysms still more terrible, which would occur at different epochs more or less distant. 'He would be saved, provided I could continue on him the same treatment.' These three crises really did occur in frightful progression. The unfortunate man was encompassed by a copper girdle, to which had been affixed an iron chain, fastened by strong hooks to a stake fixed in the ground.

"In the first of these crises he demolished every thing that the length of his chain allowed him to reach. Before the second, he was placed in a house which was in a state of demolition. Nothing could resist him. More than two hundred persons came to be witnesses of this formidable delirium.

"The day preceding the day when the third crisis was to take place, the patient was removed to Schiedam, to an uninhabited house; and there, attached to a long chain which was fastened to a solid block, he could vent his rage on the thick stone walls. At Schiedam every one was in motion; here, as at Rotterdam, the police were at my disposal, and I had great need of them to keep order among the people, whom curiosity or the idea of seeing a *miracle* had brought from all parts. The last three crises were got over as the preceding.

"When restored to his reason, the patient still experienced some nervous attacks, which were soon calmed by magnetisation, and the paroxysms went on diminishing by little and little, and at length returned no more.

"This interesting young man enjoys perfect health, and

joins to a calm mind the full possession of his intellectual faculties.

"J. N. CROOSWIJCK, father of this young man.

"Rotterdam, Dec. 11, 1820."

"In consequence of this extraordinary and unheard-of cure, the undersigned cannot refuse to pay homage to truth, having been present at the magnetisations at different times.

"(Signed) L. PORTE, *pastor in this city*; B. NAEFKENS, *public functionary*; C. JOACHIM, *public functionary*; JOH. MUNTS; P. J. VAN WAGENINGE, *accoucheur*; THÉOD. DIKGERS."

Independently of the cases already reported by us, animal magnetism has still been successfully employed by us in a number of other diseases of an entirely different nature, and I know not whether I should be going too far in stating that the first magnetisers who made a panacea of it against all the infirmities capable of afflicting man, were still at least as successful in their practice as the physicians of the old school. If, however, we are called on to explain distinctly and categorically the therapeutic power of this unknown agent, we shall answer,—

1. That magnetism succeeds chiefly in asthenic diseases; that is, in those whose predominant character is a general debility, such as chlorosis, amenorrhœa in consequence of *anemia*, scrofula, commencing phthisis, mesenteric disease, white swelling, œdema, passive dropsies.*

* Hydropericardium, hydrothorax, hydroperitonitis, of M. Piorry, &c.

2. In all the neuroses, such as epilepsy, chorea, hysteria, hemicrania, convulsions, spasms, &c.

3. In partial neuralgiæ, as sciatica, &c.

4. In changes of the fluids accompanied or not by abnormal productions, such as rheumatism, gout, &c.

Magnetism, in a word, appears to me to be the regenerator, *par excellence*, of the circulation and innervation; but the doctors will cry out, "This catalogue is immense! It includes all pathology; and consequently, you are talking absurdities." Let us distinguish, my dear *confrères*; what I tell you is absurd, because you will have it so: but it is undoubtedly true, since facts have proved it.

CHAPTER XIV.

OF MAGNETIC TREATMENT.

"MEDICINE," says Broussais, "was, in its origin, nothing but a coarse empiricism, which chance or *instinct* suggested to primitive mortals."* But philosophers soon began to dogmatise, and to add their hypotheses to the already equivocal data of a science which was not one, since medicine, as we understand it, escapes the most subtle investigations of the mind. There is precisely where all the efforts of those illustrious thinkers terminated (if we are to believe the history of Greece) who succeeded each other from Empedocles to Herodicus, the inventor of gymnastics, or if you will, from Pythagoras to Hippocrates. This last-named person, it is true, effected a happy revolution in medicine by separating it from philosophy; but his successors, Plato, Aristotle, Diocles, Praxagoras, &c., soon returned to dogmatism, that is, they commenced reasoning, beyond all bounds, on things of which they had not even an idea, and to deduce from misinterpreted facts the principles of an ordinary art. Setting out from this epoch, medicine (though human nature has not undergone the slightest modification, and has invariably continued the same),—medicine, I say, ceases not to

* Broussais, *Examen des doctrines médicales*, &c. Paris, 1829, t. i. p. 2.

undergo alterations, and to change its principles; there are empirics, humorists, pneumatists, humoro-pneumatists, eclectics, methodists, &c. &c.—a real tower of Babel where every one deafens his neighbours with a jargon of which he understands not a whit more than those who hear him.

Next came Galen, who, by crying out louder and perhaps for a longer time than the others,* ultimately effected a predominance of his own ideas; his profession of medical faith (if he had any) was a dogmatism so complex that it would require more than one volume to give an abstract of it.

After the death of the Physician of Pergamus, there now remained but an extensive field of darkness, where the art of Asclepiades became changed into an occult science, the infernal jargon of which old Nick himself could not make out. But was the ignorance of the physicians of that day more prejudicial to humanity than the sublime inspirations of our modern folk? God only knows; the dead are mute.

However, towards the end of the middle age, medicine shook the dust off its wings, after three ages of lethargy, and resumed her aerial flight under the auspices of Paracelsus and Van Helmont. But what a restoration! We have no longer to consider, as in the time of Heraclitus and Aristotle, philosophy mixing up its dogmas with the precepts of the art of healing; it is all the sciences, all the liberal or mechanical arts which vie with one another in deforming

* There never was a more fruitful writer than Galen. He wrote more than five hundred books on medicine and philosophy, and almost as many on geometry, grammar, &c. A great many of these books perished in the fire of the temple of Peace; others were lost since, and there now remain none but a part of his medical works.

and disfiguring it. The great discovery of William Harvey produces no change in the course of things, for notwithstanding the circulation of the blood, which remained for a long time in dispute, we now come to have the *molecular* and *mathematical medicine*, with Sylvius and Willis, just as we had the *chymical* or *alchemistical* medicine with Paracelsus. Next the vitalism of Stahl and Frederic Hoffman puts the finish to the perplexities of the adepts. Without intending any disparagement to the apologists of this period, all was still a chaos. Let us now see how we have got out of it. Some indefatigable nosologists, at the head of which we must place Sauvages and Pinel, had the heroic courage to dig the rubbish, to rake it up; to prepare it and turn it to account for the purpose of building up a new edifice, which is to stand for this time. The edifice is raised; its plan is unobjectionable, its base is solid, and all that will remain for posterity to do is to complete the details. Henceforward, then, we are to have an immutable, an eternal medical doctrine. Error! Illusion! Behold the man with the voice of thunder, with the eye of an eagle, the arm of a Hercules, comes hastening from the West. By his powerful blast he will in one instant crumble all this scaffolding, one vestige of which will not be traced in less than twenty years. This man is—Francis-Victor Broussais, who, after having made a tabula rasa, leaves nothing behind him but—his name!

Where then is truth now, Gentlemen doctors? What! for the last three thousand years you are pursuing it without overtaking it!—three centuries of debates, and the suit is not yet over! There is error then. You and I are the dupes of some mistake. Let us change our route, if you please, for if we go on, Molière was quite right in making Argan's

brother say, "That he sees nothing more laughable, nothing more ridiculous, than one man busying himself about curing another." Do you wish to know where the truth in medicine lies? it lies in the heads of your patients, my friends,—do now listen to me, and you will understand me.

I know not how far the hypothesis, which I have laid down occasionally regarding the medical instincts of primitive men, is well founded; but one thing which I hold to be indisputable, is, that these instincts do really exist at the bottom of all human organisation, and that the only state in which these instincts reveal themselves at the present day is the state of somnambulism. Broussais said, some twenty years ago, to a friend of his, "If magnetism was true, medicine would be an absurdity;" a strict proposition, of which the most distinguished of physicians rejected the consequent only because he did not believe in the antecedent. Now, I say it, and I proclaim it in the face of the world, this consequent which startled the great systematist of Val de Grace, I admit wholly, explicitly, and without reserve; for the two terms of his proposition equally constitute in my mind two undeniable truths.

All that remains, then, is to solve this question: Are all patients susceptible of falling into somnambulism, and consequently of treating themselves? Certainly not; but fortunately, as we have already shewn, the medical instinct of a great number of somnambulists may be exercised to the advantage of others. To remove every obstacle then, all that is to be done is to bring the one into relation with the sick persons on whom the magnetism shall have failed to act directly. Thus to wrest for ever the practice of medicine from intelligence, and to trust it to instinct; such is the vast

project which I conceive; for I tell you sincerely, the clairvoyance of an idiot in a state of somnambulism would inspire me with more confidence, if I were sick, than the greatest geniuses which grace modern medicine. And I mean that this new practice of the medical art should be universal, and be applied to all cases. The study of anatomy, of operations, will alone remain in our schools for the purpose of making surgeons; but all the acts of the latter again shall be subordinate to the suggestions of the somnambulist. I know well that in saying this, I am covering myself with ridicule, because we must not outrun our own age. Jean Jacques has said somewhere, that it was a sort of madness to be wise among fools.—Well! be it so; I am satisfied, if it must be so, to pass for a fool; but I never shall have to reproach myself with the cowardice of having seen an important truth without daring to announce it. My resolution is taken on this point, and I shall follow up my task to the very end.

We are then now going to pass in review two orders of facts.

1st. The patients themselves directing their treatment during their somnambulism.

2d. The somnambulists directing the treament of other patients.

The first question must be treated immediately; the second will form the subject of the following chapter.

Extatics predicting months beforehand the return of their accessions, and describing with perfect exactness all the symptoms of their disease, were phenomena which must have astonished to an extraordinary degree the first observers who witnessed them. But when they recovered from

their astonishment, must not reflection on what they had seen have suggested to them strange inferences? Could it not be, in fact, that a patient so well informed on the causes, the nature, the course, and the issue of his disease, might know something regarding the expedients to be employed to cure him or relieve him? Certainly, such an idea could scarcely fail to occur to a physician, however infatuated he might be with his profession; and if the patient answered, if he suggested remedies, and traced out a plan of regimen, would there be a reason for wavering about conforming to his advice? For my own part, I think that my medical pride would not hesitate about bowing before these prodigies, and that I should be profoundly ridiculous, if I attempted to write a prescription for this new oracle of Epidaurus, who foretold, a month ago, a disease, the existence of which I would not have not suspected one hour before its invasion! What! when his life is at stake, and consequently he can have no idea of deceiving me; when he assures me that he knows the remedy required for his disease, as he knows the causes and the nature of this disease, should I dare to give him my advice and mix my voice with his? Oh! no; I am silent: I give up my rights; I renounce my poor, miserable knowledge, and I bow with admiration before those sublime revelations which must emanate from God himself. To hear this prophetic voice, to register with minute exactness all the words it utters; then to follow, step by step, the counsels I have received from it; to this alone shall I confine my functions. Now, what is the result? That under the influence of his own prescriptions, this fortunate demoniac obtains a rapid cure. Well! now let us conclude! he is cured! he is cured by means of which I should not have

even thought; by a strange mode of treatment, the idea of which would never have occurred to me. His medicine then is the true one; but then what would mine have been? . . . . .

The histories of extatics who have thus treated and cured themselves, are exceedingly numerous; but to relate only one, as remarkable for its authenticity, as astonishing for its details, we shall select that of Madame Comet, of which all Paris has heard, and which the members of the Academy of Medicine were called on to observe.

CASE OF MADAME COMET.*

(*Dec. 7th.*)—Nov. 25th, 1839, Madame Comet predicted in the presence of several members of the Academy, that Dec. 5th, she should be seized with a stitch in the side, and that, without any reference to the period of her menses, it would be necessary to bleed her. Accordingly, the day before yesterday, she was attacked with a severe pain in the left side. In her last sleep, she stated that this pain is seated in the lung, that there will be spitting of blood, and that to-morrow, at nine o'clock in the morning, *it will be necessary to bleed her to twenty ounces.*

The skin hot, and giving off a slight halitus; pulse full, and rather frequent; the respiration a little short; the patient complains of a deep-seated pain anteriorly, inferiorly, and on the left side of the chest. This pain seems to in-

* Extracted from the letters published by M. Frapart in the *Journal Hygie.*

The dose was, *deux gros quarante-quatre grains de laudanum de Rousseau.*—Tr.

crease in inspiration. Some cough, and the sputa are tinged with blood. No dulness on percussion; but by auscultation, there is readily distinguished at the base of the left lung some crepitous *râle*.

The other functions present nothing remarkable. The intellectual faculties seem perfect, tongue pale, muscular system flaccid; and it is easy to see, on looking at the patient, says Dr. Frapart, that *their* medicine has passed by.

(*Dec. 7th in the evening.*)—We have no longer to consider, as in the morning, a mere fluxion of the chest; but rather a very extraordinary state of the nervous system, or rather a strange disease, which we must be content with describing without attempting to give it a name.

The accession is to come on at nine o'clock precisely.

The patient seems to have the breathing still more difficult than during the day; the skin is more halituous, and the pulse fuller; her right hand is applied to her left side. Madame Comet speaks in a manner to prove that her intellects are intact, and there is no indication that in some moments extraordinary phenomena will develope themselves. However, at within eight minutes to nine o'clock, the patient commences to yawn once, then a second time, and so on; at within four minutes to nine, she has one pandiculation, followed by several others; she soon complains of indisposition; then, at nine o'clock precisely, she closes her eyes. Then M. Comet, who just measured out an immense dose of Rousseau's laudanum, mixed with nearly equal parts of pure water, gives them to her instanter; then, for the purpose of removing the disagreeable taste of this drug, he makes her drink two spoonfuls of white wine.

All this passed before witnesses; and if the members of the Academy were not there, it is because they did not wish to

be there. Which of them would have dared to prescribe the enormous dose of opium administered the day before at her own demand? This powerful narcotic, which, in similar proportions, would be sufficient to put four men to sleep an eternal sleep, will this time only have the effect of relieving the patient. What member of the faculty would have foreseen that? In what medical work would they have found this indication? But let us return to the fact.

One minute after nine, the patient fell into a state of absolute immobility; at five minutes past nine the scene changes. Madame Comet, whilst letting her elbows rest on the bed, raises her hands slowly, which she seems to direct towards heaven, as if to invoke God. Then she says, with a voice so weak that we can scarcely hear her, "I suffer much in my side; to-morrow, at nine in the morning, it will be necessary to take a pound and a quarter of blood from me—twenty good ounces. The fluxion of the chest is independent of my crisis. I shall state, in one of my next sleeps, the time when the first of these diseases shall be cured. With respect to my crisis, if all my prescriptions be accurately followed, I shall be free of them on Saturday the 28th of this month. To-morrow my crisis will come on me at half-past eight; it will last one quarter of an hour. It will be necessary to give me six drops of opium more than to-day.

It is now sixteen minutes past nine; the patient ceases to speak, raises her head a little, seems to collect herself and to pray; then she says, "*Oh! my God!*" Suddenly her hands and head fall back, and she cries out with an accent expressive of distress, "*It is gone!*" At this instant she carries her right hand to her left side, and rubs it; the state of extasy ceased. Madame Comet is spoken to; she

answers naturally; and, on a question being proposed, she states that she sees her side. Twenty minutes past nine—silence! M. Comet then says that his lady is cataleptic. The sleeve of Madame Comet's chemise is laid hold of; it is held up, and the entire arm follows, presenting as little resistance as a hair would if raised up. The sleeve is let go; the arm continues in the air. The same is done with the opposite arm, then with a leg;—the same result. The leg is replaced on the bed, but the upper extremities are not touched; they do not stir. At twenty-seven minutes past nine, the patient opens her eyes; her look is fixed, dull, and vacant. At twenty-nine minutes past nine the eye-lids twinkle, the eyes become animated; at last, at half-past nine, just as it strikes, the arms become weak, lower, and fall, before the stroke of the clock has ceased to be heard. After ten seconds, Madame Comet smiles at her family, which is standing around her, and immediately returns to her normal state. The next morning Dr. Comet, after having taken all his measures to follow strictly the prescriptions of his wife, performs at nine o'clock precisely the bleeding which was prescribed the day before. The symptoms soon appear to diminish in severity, without the patient appearing more dejected than ordinary; however, as she is constantly lying down, it is difficult to appreciate her strength.

(*Dec. 8th.*)—As M. Frapart's letter, which corresponds to this phase of the disease of M. Comet, includes a multitude of little details, the recital of which we cannot abridge without altering the truth, we shall transcribe this letter without altering the text.

TO MONSIEUR BAZILE, À COURQUETAINE.

"*Paris, Dec. 16th*, 1839.

"My good Friend,

"I take up the history of the disease of Madame Comet at the moment this lady is just after losing twenty ounces of blood. It was the eighth of the month. Since then, every evening Madame Comet has an accession of somnambulism, which lasts sometimes a quarter of an hour, sometimes half an hour, during which every thing occurs just as in that which I have described to you; that is, it presents two very distinct successive states, one of extasy, the other of catalepsy. In the latter, the patient *appears* to hear nothing, see nothing, feel nothing, comprehend nothing; does not speak, stirs not, scarcely breathes, retains immovably all the positions given to her, and, I hardly dare say it, *seems* to have lost a portion of the weight of her limbs. In the former there are other strange phenomena. The patient finds herself—I mean, *has the air* of finding herself in communication with a being whom nobody sees, no one hears, no one touches; and to whom, however, if a serious man may be allowed to narrate such impressions, one would be almost tempted to believe she speaks and answers. The first of these facts is extraordinary, the second is astounding!* It is in this state of extasy that Madame Comet speaks of her disease, says *where* it is, *how* it will go on, *when* it will terminate, orders the treatment suitable to the fluxion of the chest under which

* These facts are not new. All Petetin's cataleptics presented similar ones; and Miss Estelle l'Hardy, as we have already stated, had mysterious interviews with a mystic and unknown being.

she labours, does not forget the regimen, prescribes the dose of opium which ought to be given to her, predicts the hour and the duration of her accession of the following day, determines in fine the day when she will no longer have any accession.

"At each sitting it is just the same thing, with some variations depending, no doubt, on the course of the disease, and which I shall notice as I go on. Thus, during the crisis of the 8th, Madame Comet states that the twenty ounces of blood taken from her in the morning were inconsiderable, and that it would be necessary to take a pound from her again the day after to-morrow. We weigh the blood drawn, and we actually ascertain that the measure prescribed was not obtained. If it is for this that we must recommence the operation, it is rather disagreeable, and even a little alarming; for the disease is so old and the patient so weak, that further depletion may prove fatal. Besides, supposing the prescription infallible, how are we to keep clear of some slip or oversight that may occur in the execution of it? This seems to me very difficult. In the practice of our profession, it is only by an exception that even the most skilful can attain their end accurately and correctly. It is deplorable, but so it is. Decidedly, Madame Comet is in a bad way; and however learned her physician may be, however devoted her attendants may be, I am uneasy regarding the result. I think it will be difficult to reach the harbour in perfect safety. However, as we have no reason to distrust the prescriptions of the physician, they are made up to the very letter. Accordingly on the 10th, after all the precautions taken beforehand, M. Comet takes from his patient nearly seventeen ounces of blood. This

time, at least, we do not err by deficiency. The fact is, that in the course of the day the symptoms of fluxion of the chest diminish; and, in the accession of extasy in the evening, Madame Comet assures us that all is going on better, that all is well, that every thing has succeeded. On the next day, the same assertions on her part, the same security on ours. But it is all mere chance in this world. On the 12th, the patient declares that another bleeding will be necessary to destroy entirely the pulmonary inflammation: that this bleeding is not to be performed either on the 13th or 14th, but on Sunday the 15th; that we shall hesitate to perform it for her, and that she cannot yet determine the quantity. Such a prediction puts us to a nonplus. M. Comet is not so formed for passive obedience as to be able to walk with his eyes shut; and as for me, though a little more pliant—at least, with facts of this kind—considering that for some years back I practised homœopathy, I have got out of the habit of butchering my patients, I fell almost disposed to doubt and kick. But all at once, recalling my long experience, *which taught me that a somnambulist, no matter what he prescribes for himself, never prescribes any thing wrong, since he is always safe when his prescriptions are accurately followed*, and my profound ignorance of the secrets of nature, I submit, and endeavour to induce M. Comet to do the same. At length, submission. During the storm, it is better to accept as pilot the first that offers, than to take none. It is taking at least a chance of safety.

"On the evening of the 14th Madame Comet, who, no doubt, up to this did not wish to alarm us, tells us it will be necessary to take from *full twenty-four* ounces of this precious liquid which sustains life; and that, even if she is

weak, the bleeding must not be neglected, for *syncope is necessary*. Without this that matters cannot be concluded, or rather that they would be concluded very soon.

"M. Comet staggers; his poor patient is so long ill, she is so weak, so pale, so bloodless, so sunk, so dying, that in truth one must have a stupid faith, or a deeply rooted conviction to venture to continue a course which appears beset with so many rocks. For my part, however, my resolution is formed; true it is, it is not my own wife I have to butcher in this way; and yet, if it were my wife, I am convinced, I would not flinch. No somnambulist was ever a suicide. In the midst of a dark sky have we not a star to direct us, and which will not disappear until we shall have no further occasion for it? But if this star should happen to fail us before the time? Oh, darkness! darkness!—that would be dying alone in the catacombs.

"Amid the hopes and fears which disturb our minds, after having taken all our dimensions so as not to go either to the right or to the left of our destination, so as not to remain short of the goal, or to go beyond it, yesterday at nine o'clock in the morning, M. Comet performs a large bleeding, in which the blood flows quite freely; nearly twenty ounces were taken! and we see no syncope come on. The arm is tied up; but scarcely is the bandage applied, when alarming circumstances appear, all present become alarmed at them: they, however, are ultimately appeased, I then leave the patient; twenty minutes after new symptoms arise, all present are terrified and commence to weep, they run up to me as if I could do any thing! there am I the doctor again in spite of me! but what part am I to take, where there is no part to be taken? But, instead of pre-

tending to cry, as every physician who knows his business should do in such circumstances, I endeavour to set a good face in a bad game; I encourage the disconsolate family by saying to them, 'We are not mistaken, the somnambulist is never deceived, let us remain calm.' Besides hope did not yet abandon me; have I not myself been bled eight times in one and the same disease, not to mind several hundred leeches besides?—and I am not dead: then my principle is not to despair of the game till it is absolutely lost. Madame Comet is not dead, she will not die.

"However, the day passes on amidst great anguish of mind on all sides; in the evening the crisis does not occur, as it always did, at the hour it should occur; there are cruel efforts to vomit; some hesitation is felt about giving the large dose of opium, there is but one instant for the seasonable administration of this disgusting draught; in short, the accession does not arrive, the star no longer shines, we are out of our latitude. I arm myself with courage, and fly for refuge to my conscience. However, as luck would have it, the accession is only retarded, there it is! 'All has passed off quite well,' said the patient in her extatic sleep; 'the bleeding has not been too much. Give me instantly the dose of opium I was to take. To-morrow, the stitch in the side will be diminished; and next Wednesday, I shall be quite freed from it. With respect to my accessions, their disappearance is for the 28th of this month. I am weak no doubt, and I shall be so for a long time; my convalescence will be painful; it is necesssary to begin to give me nourishment in order to recover my strength by degrees. The food I shall point out will do me no harm. To-morrow, at half past eight, my accession will come and

will last for fifteen minutes; the same quantity of laudanum will be given to me as to-day. Thank God, it is gone!' Then comes on the cataleptic state, which is soon followed by the waking state. And I too awake, and much relieved I feel, for I had a nightmare; the life of a woman was lying heavy on my chest!

"Fortunately, in great crises the depth of the abyss is not measured until it is quite cleared.

"Adieu, etc. FRAPART, D. M. P."

Madame Comet predicted the cure of her pulmonary inflammation for Wednesday the 18th of December. Accordingly, the day following the last bleeding which she prescribed for herself, the symptoms of the pneumonia were perceptibly diminished. At length, the evening of the day announced by her, the patient assures us that she feels not the slightest vestige of her pain in the side; and after the most strict examination we can discover nothing abnormal either in the respiration, circulation, or in any other function; in a word, on the 18th of December, there is no more vestige of her pulmonary inflammation than if it had never existed: the bleedings extinguished it. But let us now see what became of the affection of the nervous system.

Just as the patient had foreseen, every evening up to the 27th of December, inclusively, she had an accession of extasy and of catalepsy, similar in almost every respect to that already described. In the accession of the 26th the patient again affirmed that she should have none on the 28th and 29th, and that she should experience one on the 30th, during which she would give notice of the course to be followed afterwards. Accordingly nothing occurs on

the 28th or 29th, but on the evening of the 30th there is an accession. In this last Madame Comet prognosticates another for the 15th of January, and states that in case there should be any difficulty in knowing what to do, she should have in the nick of time, and towards noon, no matter what day, a sleep of half an hour's duration, during which the means of removing the obstacles would be revealed to her. She sleeps on the 6th and 11th of January, at noon, and intimates what is to be done, and not to be done. At length, on the evening of the 15th, the accession of extasy arrives, and presents nothing remarkable, except the prediction, for the last day of the month, of another accession, "for" says the patient, "I require to have one from time to time to direct me. On the 31st, everything happens just as foretold; Madame Comet always prescribes opium, but in diminished doses, constantly becoming smaller and smaller.*

There is no independent and conscientious mind whom this pathological history of Madame Comet must not inspire with an invincible distrust in the ordinary practice of medicine, together with some serious reflections.

In this case we have a severe, complicated disease, the

* The previsions of Madame Comet on the length of her convalescence were realised like the rest. We had occasion to be in this lady's house in the course of last April; she was still in a state of great debility. Her accessions returned always at distant intervals, and as she continued to take opium in considerable doses, it was this circumstance chiefly that *scandalised* the physicians, seeing, said they, that the reproduction of the extasy was nothing but the effect of the narcotic. Well, this remark might be very just, but was not the return of the extatic phenomena a kindness of Providence, since Madame Comet had still occasion to be counselled by her *tutelary genius?* But what unknown genii are those that come to intermeddle in the affairs of medical men, and to spoil their trade!

causes of which are unknown, the progress of which is uncertain, and the issue of which cannot but be fatal. Few physicians would have had the courage to undertake it; not a single one of them would have conducted it to a favourable termination. Now there, amidst the natural perplexities of relatives and friends, the patient herself suddenly inspired by Heaven, commences to state one by one all the alternations of her disease, to predict the modifications of it, and to fix the day when it is to be conjured away. This is not all; in order that matters may take place as she announces them, it is necessary that the advices which she gives be minutely followed; for the mysterious pilot who discovers to her the rock, traces out for her at the same time the route that must be taken to avoid it. But between the actual wants of her suffering organisation, and the treatment she prescribes for herself, what human eye would ever discover the inappreciable connexion that exists? Depressed by incessant pains, this poor patient seems bloodless, her countenance is pale as that of a person dying; well, what does she order for the purpose of relieving so much debility? three successive bleedings, three enormous bleedings! in which in the course of eight days more than four pounds of blood have been taken from her; it is true it is not her fault if she is treated with so little pity. The slight error committed in executing her first prescription, alone rendered the others necessary. When dealing with somnambulists, we must count millegrammes and seconds, as they do not proceed upon chance as our other physicians; one minute's error, and every thing goes wrong; life itself may depend upon such a blunder. But what, is this rigorous precision, this mathematical punctuality, so necessary? Yes, facts

shew it. To what is it owing? No doubt to the exigencies of our nature, which we know not, of which we have not the most fleeting idea, and which we maim unworthily like stupid butchers. But then, what do the gentlemen of the faculty do, when, in treating their patients, they do not take any of these things into account? Would you wish that I should answer you? They follow their trade.

After experience and reasoning had shewn that the medicine of extatics was almost the only medicine that was suitable to them, what physician, being a real philanthropist, ought not to desire that in difficult and embarrassing circumstances, each of his patients should be seized with an accession of extasy, in order to his being enabled to cure himself? Now the discovery of artificial somnambulism realised this desire; but the consequences which this new order of things brought with it, were not within the grasp of low minds, and so alarmed the private interests of the men of the old school, that they refused to admit them. What is to become of us, cried they, if we proclaim a truth which enables people to dispense with our ministry? What shall I do with my books? says one to himself. What shall I do with my genius? says the other. Your books? Sir— you'll burn them. With respect to you, Mr. Man of Genius, —ah! but you are jesting! Would it not be one hundred times better for mankind, and for yourself, that you should apply your fine talents to useful purposes, and not to lavish them, as you are now doing, in the extension of error? And then, observe this, namely, that do what you will, all your knowledge, all your cleverness, all your eloquence, will not succeed in making you avert the harm.

The medical sagacity of magnetic somnambulists is no

way inferior to that of extatics. The principal circumstance in their mode of action, consists in the same way, in a scrupulous attention to the doses of medicines, and to the hours when they should be administered. Their medication, with respect to the old pharmacopœia, is also sometimes very strange; but it is in general remarkably simple. Persons are often astonished, when they first devote themselves to the practice of magnetism, at the importance which somnambulists seem to attach to trifling circumstances; but the astonishment soon ceases, when it is seen what immense effects may result from slight causes; they ultimately become minute themselves; but for this time and habit are required, and in that really consists the whole science of the magnetiser.

A method which is very prudent, and one to which I have had some difficulty in accustoming myself, consists in writing out during the sitting all that the somnambulist says, and especially all that he prescribes. There results from this a double advantage: first for the patient, whose counsels you will be more certain of not forgetting, and in the second place for yourself, as it will afford you the means of never collecting any but exact and perfect cases.

With respect to the hours at which you are directed to act, you must always ask the somnambulist whether he means the true hour or the hour indicated by such or such a clock. Some somnambulists regulate themselves by the clock of their apartments, others by their parish clock, &c., but almost all have reference to the true hour, and calculate by it. These remarks will appear to inexperienced readers over-nice; but magnetisers will not find them, probably, sufficiently detailed, and it would be much worse if a som-

nambulist himself were to write a book. Further, only one month and some attention are required to make a good magnetiser. Magnetism, then, is not a thing that can be long monopolised by covetousness. The following fact proves satisfactorily that it will become ere long *the medicine of families.*

At the time of the invasion in 1814, an unfortunate child, after having seen its family butchered on the still smoking ashes of their cottage, was itself stripped by the Cossacks, and hung up quite naked by the feet to a tree. Some of the country people took it, and restored it to life; but the terrible impression which these frightful events had made on it rendered it epileptic. However, it came to the next town (Saint Quentin) to implore from the pity of its inhabitants that relief which its unfortunate relatives were no longer able to afford it. As its sufferings were well known, every person made an effort to alleviate them; but the alms which it received were not capable of restoring to it the health which it had lost; and in order that its frequent attacks might cease to be the distressing and hideous spectacle of the streets and public places, it pleased God to extend his hand to it. Now Heaven had pity on this poor child; for it was Heaven, no doubt, that inspired M. Aubriet with the idea of magnetising it. The success of the measure surpassed all hope. The unfortunate being became a somnambulist and was cured; and as no one could question the reality of the disease, the cure carried conviction to the breasts of the most incredulous. Such was the enthusiasm excited by this event, that when in 1817 M. de Puységur came to Saint Quentin, he found one half the town magnetising the other half.

Now, M. Aubriet and his epileptic being the general subject of conversation every where, a mason, whose name was *Louis Pelletier*, living at Curlu, near Peronne, presents himself to the successful magnetiser, throws himself on his knees, and supplicates him to cure his son for him, who was also an epileptic. M. Aubriet attempts it, magnetises the young man, and puts him to sleep. There is not a doubt of success, but it would require time, a regular course of treatment, in fact, and Pelletier is not rich enough to remain long in town; however, in less than an hour M. Aubriet transfers all his knowledge to the peasant, who, after loading him with benedictions, returns to his village a *perfect doctor*.

Pelletier no sooner reached his home than he magnetises his son, and puts him to sleep. The lucidity of the young man is developed; he sees, he treats patients. The inhabitants of the place come to consult him in great numbers. The epileptics of the surrounding neighbourhood flock to him in crowds. Pelletier is at a loss whom to attend first. At length he adopts the plan of converting his cottage into a *maison de santé;* he receives pensioners, makes somnambulists, and the patients are cured. However, as some one has truly said, "a great reputation has its inconveniences." The curate of the place, much more interested for the spiritual salvation of his flock than for their temporal well-being, persuades himself that Pelletier has entered into a compact with the devil, and making the sign of the cross on himself, he comes to him to admonish him. The admonitions of the rector set the police in motion. The Inquisition would have burned the poor mason alive; the sub-prefect of Péronne despatches his

gens-darmes to him. However, as it is at length ascertained that Pelletier does nothing but good, and that his proceedings have nothing diabolical in them, he is permitted to continue his miracles, and to receive from his *clients* some marks of gratitude. Pelletier sent to his master, M. Aubriet, an account which our readers will find printed entire, and without any change, in the *Bibliothèque du Magnétisme*;* but they, probably, will not learn without astonishment the cures which this man effected at the end of some months.

1. That of his son, which commenced December 6, 1816, and terminated January 17, 1817 (he was ill for several years).

2. That of Catherine Leroux (who had become epileptic after a fright), commencing in March 1817, and ending the 5th of June following.

3. That of a sister of Catherine's, who had contracted her illness twelve years ago in consequence of a fright.

4. That of Philippine Cardon, eighteen years of age, and ill for three years, in consequence of violence offered to her by a young man, who had been alone with her in his house.

5. That of ***, who, in consequence of some severity exercised towards her by her step-father, for a long time had been labouring under a nervous affection, the paroxysms of which were so terrible, that from morning till night two or three persons were required to watch her.

6. That of Josephine Pâle, seventeen years old, who became an excellent somnambulist for consultations.

* No. 14, page 148, et seq.

7. That of a man thirty-six years of age, ill from the age of eighteen, and who was cured in five months.

Lastly, Pelletier cured other patients, also, on whom his operations are not sufficiently clear for us to be able to cite them. With respect to those whose names have been just now mentioned, certificates authenticated by the magistrates of the place are annexed to their history. The Esculapius of Curlu, then, merited his reputation. How many physicians can say the same of theirs?

Before setting about the writing of this chapter, we had for a moment thought of establishing some nosological divisions, which, at first sight, seemed to us calculated to facilitate for our readers the study of magnetic treatment; but, independently of the circumstance that all divisions must be arbitrary, a moment's reflection made us feel the unsuitableness of it, since it should be understood, according to what has been already laid down, that magnetism is really applicable to all diseases. However, as we have advanced that it may be introduced even in the treatment of surgical diseases, we shall quote one instance out of a thousand in support of that assertion.

FIFTEENTH CASE.

Fistula and ulcers in the rectum, with narrowing of the intestine, in Madame Perier, aged thirty-five years. Paris, 1813.

The cure we are about to relate is one of those which have done most honour to magnetism.* The importan

* Annales du Magnétisme. No. 11—14.

nature of the fact, its complications, the long standing of the disease, and the acknowledged incapacity of the profession to treat it, all must give to the cure of Madame Perier the appearance of a real miracle.

For the last eleven years this lady was ill. Her disease consisted chiefly in several ulcerations in the rectum, one of which corroding successively the wall of the intestine and the subjacent tissues, was transformed into a fistula. A contraction, situate a little higher up, added still more to the difficulty of emptying the bowels. In fact, the situation of the patient was so much the more desperate as she seemed to become worse and worse, and every day seemed to diminish the chance of cure.

Madame Perier first committed herself to the gross ignorance of an apothecary of the grand army, who purged her beyond all bounds, sold her one half his shop, and without arresting the progress of her disease, ultimately deranged her health.

Two years afterwards Madame Perier, being at Toulouse with her husband, and undergoing intolerable suffering, consented to follow a new mode of treatment, proposed to her by a surgeon of this town. This person having thought that he discovered a syphilitic character in the ulcerations under which she was labouring (similarly to the diagnosis of Sabatier, whom the patient had also consulted), determined on prescribing for her accordingly; his treatment consisted in mercurial frictions, the introduction of mercury into the rectum, purgation, sudorifics, and a cautery on the leg; after which, the doctor having concluded his treatment, declared the patient perfectly cured. But, alas! irritated, emaciated, depressed to the very lowest, deprived

of sleep and of appetite, the poor woman suffered more than ever; and so great was the pain she suffered in the evacuation of her bowels, that she went so far as to refuse the nourishment necessary for the maintenance of life.

However, the cessation of all remedies, joined to the natural goodness of her temperament, having produced a return of strength, she found herself, in about a month after, in a state for going to the waters of Bagnères, where she passed two seasons. The baths and injections perceptibly improved her state; but the fatigue of the long journey which she was obliged to make in order to return to Paris, neutralised the good effects produced by the waters. Several professional men were again consulted. Some recommended an operation, which others deemed impracticable. A. M. Jenouville offered to cure the patient merely by injections, the composition of which was a secret; but this infallible matter, which was tried, and which was nothing but a simple solution of corrosive sublimate, as was ascertained three months after, succeeded no better than the rest. At last, Madame Perier, now tired out, hopeless, and finding, no doubt, that it was now more prudent to reconcile herself to her disease than to her doctors, determined to bid adieu to the latter, and to live with her enemy.

In this way she passed several years, suffering courageously, and astonishing all who knew her by the continuance of a life, which the learned prognostics of her medical attendants had some time back denied her. However, she lost patience. The celebrated Boyer was called in. After having visited the patient, he declared the operation impossible, and he prescribed the introduction into the rectum of a bougie smeared with cerate, with soothing injections; but

the difficulty of introducing the bougie caused the entire treatment to be rejected.

M. Perier having been attacked at this time with an inflammation of the lungs, complicated with severe typhoid symptoms, his wife then found strength to attend him, which she had not for herself; but the day the physician declared that her husband is out of danger, this supernatural strength abandons her on a sudden; she takes to her bed, a thing she did not do for the last fifteen days; a burning fever seizes her, and in a little time her life is despaired of. However, to satisfy the pressing desires of her friends, she consents to receive the aid of medicine. MM. Dubois and Damiron, being called in on consultation, entirely approve of M. Boyer's prescription, and to remove all difficulty, with respect to the introduction of the bougie, it is determined that M. Damiron shall discharge that office himself every day; when, however, the patient shall have recovered a little from her present weak state. A natural crisis soon removes the danger of the moment, and as soon as Madame Perier recovered sufficient strength, they commence the treatment, which produces a perceptible improvement during the first few months, and even holds out some hope of a cure; but this hope proved a lure, for the progress towards a cure is soon stopped, and the patient relapses into all her suffering.

Now things were in this state about three months, when a fortunate accident makes M. Perier become acquainted with magnetism, and reveals to him all the advantages he might derive from its employment.

It was in the midst of a large company assembled ath is

house, when one of those present, M. Dupré, proposed to Madame Perier to magnetise her.

M. Perier, who was somewhat prejudiced against magnetism, did not even pay one moment's attention to this preparatory sitting, and when he saw his wife yawn, and complaining of numbness in all her limbs, he thought the thing very natural after half an hour's sitting still. However, the propensity to sleep was so marked in the patient, that they all thought they should retire in order to let her at liberty. In fact, they were obliged to undress her, and to help in putting her to bed, for she was asleep before she lay down. M. Perier soon went to bed himself, and thought no more of what had occurred, when his wife began to laugh quite loud, and to speak to him. This circumstance does not astonish him much, seeing that it is a thing of not uncommon occurrence during natural sleep. Madame Perier herself frequently presented to him the same phenomenon; but here the conversation is so well sustained and kept up, the answers are so distinct and precise, that he, at length, asks himself, Whether it might not be the effect of magnetism? He then puts several questions to the patient, regarding absent persons, with whom one would suppose her to be in communication; she speaks to him of those persons as if they were near her. He is now urged on by curiosity, his questions increase in number, and, notwithstanding his scepticism, he is now anxious for morning, in order to verify the disclosures that had been made to him. Now in the morning he is decidedly converted, for *every thing was realised.* Then he stops no longer, his head becomes turned, he runs about to his friends, writes every where, and, at length, assembles around

him experienced magnetisers, who give him the only rational advice that was given him for the last twelve years respecting his wife, namely, that of treating her by magnetism.

Madame Perier is then magnetised by her husband, Nov. 6, 1813. From the first sitting she is sufficiently lucid to make some change in the remedies she was taking, and asks not to be magnetised till the end of three days.

On the 9th, she says that the sight of her disease distresses her much, and that she must not be left in the state of somnambulism but as short a time as possible.

On the 13th, M. Perier, astonished at the precision with which the patient described her wounds, and sensible of all the advantages which a well-informed medical man might derive from such details, expresses to his wife a desire that M. Damiron should be present at the sittings; but she answers him, and says, that M. Damiron would ridicule, like all his *confrères*, a thing of which he had no idea, and, besides that, "they wanted no one."

After this, Madame Perier required to be magnetised every day.

Her husband having asked her, the day following, whether it would be necessary to magnetise the water which she drank, she told him that it was not necessary.

On the 15th, she says that in two days a tumour would form at the extremity of the left arm, which was occasioned by her having been magnetised too much on this side, to which the humours were attracted.

On the 17th, the tumour announced having appeared, M. Perier asked his wife what was to be done. "Nothing,"

said she; "three others are forming on the left side, which are not apparent."

She says that she was in a moment of crisis, that, for the last five days, all the blood-vessels were swollen, and that she experienced much difficulty in menstruating. "This is the case," added she, "for employing all the strength of magnetism." Then she recommended her husband to moderate the desire he had of her being cured, because this gave her blood too great an effervescence.

On the 20th, two of the wounds of the rectum were cured. The last one, which, in consequence of its very high situation, the injections could not reach without difficulty, still yielded profuse suppuration. The patient being oppressed, and the menses not appearing, she made some change in her treatment, because she has, she said, other diseases besides that of which they were aware.

On the 21st, Madame Perier felt a perceptible improvement in the affected part. The rectum recovered much of its elasticity, and the local pains are almost entirely gone. Her cheerfulness is now returning with hope, though her temperament, enfeebled by so many years' suffering, is coming round but slowly. She informs her husband that she will soon menstruate, but that it is indispensably necessary for her to go out and walk.

On the 23d, she introduces the necessary bougie into the rectum, with great address, with her own hands, because M. Damiron (who, probably, is afraid of magnetism) does not now come as regularly as formerly.

On the 25th, Madame Perier is evidently recovering, and every thing inclines her husband to expect a speedy cure. She now tells him that the ulcers are healed, and

that the fistulous opening is closed; but he observes her change countenance, and shivering in all her limbs, when he questions her on the rest. At length she answers that *a new collection of humours* was forming, that the remedies should be allowed to act, and that she entreated him not to question her any more on the matter for eleven days, after which she would change her regimen.

December 1st, the patient suffered more than usual. The last night was a very disturbed one; and when her husband, having put her into a state of somnambulism, forced her, by his will, to direct her attention to her disease, her agitation became so great that he was obliged to awaken her. On the next day she declared to him that it was magnetism alone that did her good, but that somnambulism *fatigued her.*

On the morning of the 3d, Madame Perier vomited a great quantity of blood, mixed with some fluid. On the night of the 3d to the 4th, she passed by stool an incredible quantity of pus, mixed with a little black blood, and shreds of membrane. On the morning of the 4th, she again vomited much blood. On the same day, her husband asked her, during the sitting, if that was one of the crises which she had announced. "Yes," she answered; "it commenced yesterday, and will conclude to-morrow; it is this pouch filled with humour, which I had near my heart, and which has now opened, and which I have voided almost entirely,—see the place it occupied! * It is very fortunate that I have had a stoppage, for if this humour had been

* Madame Perier was in the habit of speaking to her husband as if he participated in her *clairvoyance.*

mixed with blood, it would have choked me, and I would be now dead."

At the sitting of the 5th, Madame Perier said that she was going on better; she prescribed some slight remedies for herself, and told her husband to force her to go out and take exercise; that she was now strong enough to go and walk with him. She also recommended him to make her use the injections more frequently, and to introduce two bougies every day.* On the 6th, a moral cause having once more retarded the menses of the patient, it happened, unfortunately for her, that at this critical moment, when her state required so much care, her husband was attacked with a violent fever, with all the symptoms of acute pneumonia. However, in spite of the state in which he was, M. Perier magnetised his wife, who attended to nothing but him. On the next day it became absolutely necessary to suspend all magnetic operations, and this mischievous interruption must annul, all at once, the results obtained up to this period. However, on the 8th of December, in spite of his own illness, M. Perier put his wife to sleep; but when he asked her if he could magnetise her, she answered, no, that his *fluid* at the last sitting had done her much harm. Then she added, that he must continue to put her to sleep every day, but to magnetise her only when she asked him.

On the 10th, she states at length that her menses were commencing, that they would last just fifteen days, and that for three or four days they would be so profuse, that, if she was not apprised of it, she would think, when she awoke,

* The ulcer in the upper part of the rectum still existed.

that she had hemorrhage, as all the physicians who should see her in this state, would think as well as herself.

On the 11th, she tells her husband, that she has had seven *suppressions;* she mentions even the different periods of them, and states also the causes. She adds, that she has in the uterine vessels some blood that has been stopped for more than a year; that she will pass much of it on the following days, &c. &c., and it is necessary to suspend the use of the bougies during the time of her menses.

On the 12th, she permits her husband to magnetise her; and as he puts to it a great power of his will, the patient says to him, "Here is a very extraordinary thing; thy fluid restores life to this blood which was dead and putrid for a long time; but enough; thy will is too strong; it is more so than mine, and is no longer *en rapport* with thy fluid."

On the 13th and 14th, M. Perier succeeds in displacing clots of blood, by magnetising his wife in the places she directed him. She voided them then in the course of the day. When she felt violent colicky pains, it was sufficient for him to carry his hand to the suffering part, in order to quiet her. At length, as the suspension of the treatment had allowed the inferior ulcerations to open again, the patient tells her husband that she must be cured before the upper ulcers be touched, where the injections cannot reach until the rectum has recovered its strength; but that, in all cases, magnetism would assist in the cure very much.

On the 15th, Madame Perier found herself better. She railed much at the incapacity of medical men, who, when she had had, six weeks before, an eruption on the skin, had not perceived that it was caused by *the decomposition of the*

watery part of the blood! The poor somnambulist did not know that the penetration of the most quick-sighted physician had never gone so far. She then took her husband's hand, and placed it on her side, at the part where she felt pain; but she removed it almost immediately, telling him that his will was too *active*, and that the effervescence which it caused her blood might occasion her a discharge.

On the 16th, Madame Perier having prescribed for herself some injections, with a decoction of morel, parsley-root, marsh-mallow, &c., her husband reminded her that one of her surgeons (Boyer) had also prescribed morel for her. "Yes," said she, "but he joined poppies to it, a thing which paralyses the cure rather than accelerates it; it is the *opium of sores*."

On the 18th, the patient was weak and suffering; the abundance of the menses was frightful, and yet she is no sooner in a state of somnambulism, than she prescribes for herself walking, for the purpose, says she, of accelerating the exit of the clots, and to facilitate the escape of a red water, which exasperates the sores by remaining on their surface. She then predicts for herself two other crises similar to that which she experienced, and which were to take place at periods considerably distant from each other.

On the 20th, Madame Perier apprises her husband that she had had a fit of indigestion on the day before; that she had suffered much, but that she would have been much worse still, *if she had not been near him.*

For some time, the patient, at the approach of the hour when she used to be magnetised, experienced some agitation, and demanded to be put to sleep. On the 21st, this state was more marked in her, the sitting was some minutes

advanced. As soon as she was in a state of somnambulism, she laid her husband's hand on her heart. "This sore," says she, "is the only mortal one I have; it has caused me a great deal of fright, and to-day, *for the first time*, I examine it without suffering." Then she added, "If we were in the fine season, I might take some depuratives, but it is enough that thou placest thy hand there every day; and in order to diminish the too great activity of thy will, think only of relieving me, *without wishing to cure me*."

On the 23d, Madame Perier was going on so well that she accepted an invitation to dine with one of her friends; but when her husband came in the evening to bring her, he was sadly astonished at finding her suffering much. He brought her away, and as soon as he returned home, he put her into a state of somnambulism, to ascertain the cause of this unforeseen indisposition; the cause was her having been magnetised in the morning by her husband, whilst he was annoyed by some important and disagreeable circumstances.*

On the 25th, at length, the patient announces her cure. Her magnetic sleep is calm and tranquil, and the interior satisfaction she feels is expressed on her countenance. "If I wrote," says she, "all the circumstances which may arise from my disease, and which I had foreseen, all the means which I had found to avert them, or to diminish them, the remedies which may be applied to them, there would be enough to fill volumes; and, after all that, I am content with drinking a few glasses of camomile and lemonade.

* There is no magnetiser who has not had an opportunity of witnessing similar occurrences. One of my somnambulists lost her lucidity for nearly three weeks, in consequence of the bad humour I was in one day when magnetising her.

I reckon on curing myself without employing more complicated remedies. I carry my prevision even further, for I turn my attention to what I must do after my cure, when I shall have ceased to sleep."

The 1st of January, 1814, M. Perier having been obliged to put his wife to sleep two hours sooner than usual, the result was a feeling of indisposition, which lasted the remainder of the day. What she complained of was considerable oppression, accompanied by such an extinction of voice, that she could scarcely make herself heard.

On the day after, the oppression and loss of voice were scarcely gone; but the patient told her husband, that from having been put to sleep, the day before, before the usual hour, she had suffered much, and that, at eleven o'clock, the *humour*, which was wont to receive a strange impression, was arrested on her chest. In a word, she announced that she would have fever up to the 6th.

On the 4th, Madame Perier complains of the rapidity of her cure. "Diseases cured too rapidly return," says she; "*my sore* is entirely cicatrised, and it would be easier now to form another by the side of it, than to open this again."

On the 5th, the patient was no sooner in a state of somnambulism, than she says, "I am easily frightened. This humour, which passed by my chest, made me alarmed for my life. Well! to-day this will pass away entirely, and nothing will remain, at least nothing dangerous. I shall have the last paroxysm of fever from six to nine o'clock. I must take a remedy, consisting of milk and cassonade rousse, and let me keep it as long as possible. It will produce a great effect on me; it will effect the discharge of this humour, which will be mixed with black blood in clots.

As I shall make considerable efforts, the sores in the rectum will be torn, and I shall resume the use of the bougies." M. Perier, after having awakened his wife, and informed her of every thing she had to do in the course of the day, went out, and did not return until after midnight. He was then far from finding her in the favourable state in which he had left her. According to her previsions, the effects of defæcation had enfeebled her, but half an hour's magnetic sleep sufficed to tranquillise her, and to restore her strength. She then went to bed, and passed a good night.

Nothing remarkable in the sittings of the 6th, 7th, or 8th.

On the 9th, the patient complained of the too great activity which magnetism gave her blood, and she forbade her husband magnetising her. "I should have a backwardness in my menses," says she, "and they appear at this moment; thus, instead of being retarded, they are five days in advance."*

On the evening of the 11th, M. Perier having had the idea of magnetising some water, begged his wife to hold the decanter on which he was acting during the process; but the poor woman, soon receiving the influence destined for the liquid, commenced *the convulsive laugh*, which preceded each of her sleeps, and implored her husband, quickly, to take back the decanter, which *became so heavy*, says she, that she had no longer strength to support it. However, M. Perier completed his operation, and wished to make his wife taste the magnetised water. She drank a very little of it from a glass, and found no particular taste in it. But she had no sooner emptied her glass, than she was seized with

* This effect of magnetism is constant.

acute pains in the ears, accompanied by fever and nausea,—an indisposition which continued all night.

At the sitting on the following day, the patient was in very bad humour. She reproached her husband for having, in spite of her prohibition, magnetised her at an hour which was not that of her sittings. She then added, "When thou didst make me hold the decanter which thou didst magnetise, thy fluid came in abundance into me; I know not what it is, but the glass has something which is contrary to me, and I am persuaded that much mischief might be done me by using it."

"What would have happened, then, if, on yesterday evening, thou hadst drunk several glasses of this magnetised water?"

"*I should have had convulsions, which would have bordered very closely on mania.*"

She constantly refused to direct her attention to her disease, and continued to answer with ill humour all the questions addressed to her on the subject.

On the 13th, the patient was quite downcast; every thing went on badly; her menses were suddenly arrested, and the sanguineous congestion which, in consequence of this suppression, was established in her head and chest, prevented her from attending to her cure. However, her husband tried every means to rouse her courage, and, after having exhausted all the resources of his logic, he, at length, addressed her thus, "Since thou would'st renounce thy cure, thou shalt not have thine own way in the matter; my will is too firm to change, and I am too certain of curing you to abandon you thus. I will not even awaken you, until we shall have found the means of restoring you to the state in

which you were before this occurrence." These words produced their effect; the patient explained the way in which she should be magnetised, and in the same sitting the menses reappeared, but lasted only three hours.

On the 16th, she gave up the use of the bougies for three days, because a new abscess was forming in the rectum, which would go on to increase for these three days, and would open in five.

On the 18th, she again complained of the too quick cicatrisation of her sores. She stated that she should be cured in the month of March, five hours after her last abscess should break, and that after this she should sleep no more.

On the 25th, she says that, as she was cured too soon, she was afraid that the fistula would reappear *in eighteen months*, but that she was going to direct her attention to the means of preventing this return. She then praised the benevolent will of her magnetiser, and assured him that no one could have obtained, even in a very long time, the effects which he produced on her in a moment.

The patient said at the sitting of the 30th, " My sores are almost entirely cured; I cannot feel rejoiced at it; what however consoles me is, that I hope to be able to keep my fistula as long as I shall deem it expedient."

On the 5th of March, the revolution occasioned by the idea of her approaching magnetic separation from her husband, brought on the appearance of the third and last crisis. The abscess which had formed in the rectum, broke at the same moment, and did not cause her much suffering, in consequence of its proximity to the anal orifice.

On the 11th, M. Perier tried to put his wife to sleep, but he could not succeed. The same thing occurred on the

following days. However, though the ulcerations were completely cicatrised, and no longer did there exist any narrowing of the gut, the fistula still existed. But when Madame Perier followed up to the month of June, the treatment prescribed, the fistula itself ultimately dried and disappeared; and according to her prediction of the month of December, the cure of this terrible disease, which the Faculty had declared to be incurable, was *complete* and *perfect.*

Animal magnetism may then be a common resource in surgery; and if it be really necessary to be a *medical* man to treat properly a surgical affection, the intervention of somnambulism, or at least of a somnambulist, will be indispensable in the treatment of every external lesion. I am persuaded first that we shall thus succeed in avoiding most of those painful operations, which most frequently offer to the patient in exchange for death, merely a mutilation or deformity almost as hideous as death itself. At length, when dire necessity shall have imposed on the surgeon, the obligation to practise these operations, shall we not have isolation left for us, whereby we may remove from the unfortunate patients condemned to undergo them, the horror and suffering arising from them? Let us call to mind the excellent observation of Madame Plaintain. I assure you, that our archives, if they pleased, would be filled in less than a year with thousands of similar facts. The cries which you make patients send forth, good gentlemen, add no ornament to your crowns that I can see. Your mission is to relieve your fellow-creatures and not to torture them; reflect then on it; if there should happen to be any means of sparing your victims the punishment you make them

endure, and if you refuse to make yourselves acquainted with such means, you are culpable, very culpable, for that man is nothing but a butcher who knowingly and wilfully makes martyrs.

SIXTEENTH CASE.

Chronic deafness cured in two months.

I know no case more complete, and therefore more conclusive, than that about to be read. The social position of the person who is the object of it, the extent of his relations, the superiority of his mind, the respectability of his character, the rank of his family, will not suffer us to suspect or question his testimony.

M. Adam, jun. superintends at Rouen a considerable institution, which necessarily brings him into close connexion with a great number of individuals. He has also taught music, according to the analytical method of M. Aimé Paris, in classes frequented by more than a hundred and fifty pupils. The result is, that there is scarcely an inhabitant in the entire city of Rouen who cannot affirm, 1st. That he was obliged to give up his courses of music, merely because he could no longer hear the voice of the singers; 2d. That he was on the point of giving up teaching, because he could not hear the voice of his pupils. Hence, in order to follow his teaching, he was obliged to make use of acoustic trumpets, the dimensions of which he increased almost every month; still, notwithstanding this troublesome but indispensable instrument, he was obliged to approach, within a very short distance, each of his pupils, whom he was addressing, and whose answer he was expecting. But this is

not all; the just minuteness and strictness of the various learned bodies, as of the Institute for instance, would, no doubt, require of us competent witnesses in support of these assertions. Well; we certainly should find no difficulty in adducing them; for, not to reckon a great number of distinguished practitioners in his native city, several professional men in Paris have, at various times, borne testimony with respect to the existence of this infirmity of M. Adam. We may mention among others M. Itard, Deleau, and Menières, whose talents and integrity are equally well known. All three have successively attended my patient for entire months, and they all agreed in declaring incurable a disease which I had the good fortune to cure. Let not these gentlemen take offence at my thus quoting their names. I have the highest respect for themselves personally, and for their great knowledge, and I name them here merely to appeal to their justice. No doubt they will attain the success which we have attained when they decide on employing the same means.

Here, then, is a first fact established. M. Adam, jun., was positively deaf; and nothing now remains except to prove that he is no longer so. Now, to do this, I have no necessity to evoke the testimony of the learned; for all persons who will only apply to M. Adam will be enabled to detect me if I impose on them.

This short preliminary is addressed evidently to our *confrères* in medicine who do not yet believe in magnetism. See, gentlemen, see, and declare yourselves. What precedes must sufficiently prove to you that deception in such a case is not possible. We have not here to do with sleight of hand, nor with a miracle, but with a plain fact of patho-

logy; make yourselves acquainted with it, then, and decide its value. I now enter on the subject, and I commence my narrative, quite indifferent with respect to the effect which it may produce on the mind of certain readers. For the sake of truth, I shall be minute; but my subject is a fruitful one, and if it will not prove interesting, it will be my fault, and not its own.

M. Adam is from thirty-five to thirty-six years of age; he is of the middle size, and of a nervous constitution. The prodigious intellectual activity with which he is endowed must have a considerable share, as we shall mention presently, in the developement of his infirmity. Further, he believed in magnetism before he applied to it for relief, and the confidence he had in this agent, so powerful, and as yet so little known, naturally increased that with which I was fortunate enough to inspire him. I mention these circumstances, because I am certain that they accelerated his cure. Nothing, in fact, is more striking than the influence on the *physique* of certain moral dispositions. It appears sometimes, that the hope of success is a step made towards attaining it. We have spoken on this subject in the theoretical ideas published by us some months back.* And, further, magnetism was for M. Adam the last plank of safety. For the last ten years he came regularly every year to pass two months of the autumn in Paris. When it was known, at the time of his last departure from Rouen, that he was coming here to have himself magnetised, his friends set up a foolish laugh at his confidence in magnetism. What have they thought of the success which has crowned his *chi-*

* Transactions du Magnétisme Animal, &c.

merical hope? I hesitate not to affirm, that magnetism will soon have more than one neophyte in the great city of Rouen.

State of the patient on the 26th of last August.—It was on the 26th of August, 1841, that M. Adam presented himself at my house for the first time. I made him go over at full length all the details of his disease; I then tried to determine the degree and nature of it by an attentive examination. The ears are well formed; but the pavilion, as also the portion of epicranial muscles surrounding them, are occasionally the seat of an œdematous swelling, which renders the touching of these parts painful to the patient, and is accompanied by a dull pain, which seems to be more acute according as the efforts to hear are kept up for a longer time. This swelling (on the 26th of August) is perfectly visible. The fingers, on compressing the lateral and posterior parts of the head, evidently cause an imprint which continues for some time; but the pain caused by this trial will not allow the repetition of it. There is no species of discharge from the ears. A probe penetrates without any obstacle, and to the ordinary depth, in each of the meatuses, where the *speculum auris* of MM. Deleau and Menières discovered nothing abnormal. The introduction of an instrument satisfied M. Deleau that there was no structural change whatever. The entire disease then, seems to be reduced to an incomplete paralysis of the acoustic nerves, an opinion confirmed by a perceptible diminution of sensibility in the skin which covers, immediately beneath the ears, the superior and lateral regions of the neck. The sort of experiment selected by us to ascertain the state of hearing, and then its progress, gives the degree of this paralysis

in a manner sufficiently precise. M. Adam *hears his watch at a distance somewhat less than three inches from the left ear; he* SCARCELY *hears it from the right ear, when the watch is applied immediately to the orifice of the meatus auditorius.* Conversation at the ordinary pitch of the voice is absolutely impossible for him. When one wishes to be heard by him, it is necessary not only to raise the voice considerably, but to approach his left ear, where he makes an ear-trumpet of his left hand. Also, one is frequently obliged to repeat the same question two or three times, of which at length he catches rather the sense than the words. If there be some distance between his ear and the vibrating body, the sounds reach him no more than if they were not produced at all. He has been obliged for some years to do violence to his favourite tastes, by depriving himself of the theatre, where he not only no longer heard any thing, but where, also, he was attacked, almost suddenly, with the swelling already mentioned by us, by reason of the useless efforts he made to catch the sense of the dialogues.

Singing he can catch much better than the speaking voice.

Acute sounds are much better heard than grave sounds, and, consequently, a female voice much better than a man's voice.

This is so marked that M. Adam, whilst appearing completely deaf to the grave intonations which ring in a manner on his ear, still can hear at a considerable distance the shrill chirping of a bird. I shall not close the enumeration of the symptoms presented by this interesting patient without noticing a particularity which is common to him with a great many deaf persons, and which merits reflection; it is

this, *M. Adam positively hears better in the midst of noise than in absolute silence.*

One day we were travelling together to Versailles, I was astonished at the extraordinary facility with which he kept up the conversation, when deafened myself by the noise of the wagons, I let three-fourths of his replies escape without understanding them. "I have my revenge," said he, smiling, "for you perceive that now it is you who are deaf." A gentleman who heard our conversation, and whom by his technical and sententious language I recognised as a physician, attempted to explain to us a phenomenon which I owned I did not understand. "From the very fact," said he, "of the gentleman's being deaf, he is less affected than we are by the great noise coming from without, and that is the reason why he hears our voices better." Unfortunately this explanation led to a false result, and, consequently, explained nothing. In fact, numerous experiments have proved to me since that not only the noise does not diminish, in deaf persons, the little hearing they have left, but it even favours it and developes it temporarily in a way that is sometimes astonishing. So true is this, that when M. Adam, in my house or in his own room, measured the distance at which he could hear his watch, this distance suddenly increased some inches, whenever a carriage happened to be passing rapidly under the windows of the apartment. There is no aurist who has not had an opportunity of observing this phenomenon; but I know not whether they have deduced from it the consequences which it seems to me to furnish. Since sounds must be considered as the special excitors of the sense of hearing, may it not be that there are certain forms of deafness which require

this kind of excitement? The determining of the cases where this sort of exercise of the ear is necessary seems to me the subject of an important work, which I shall certainly compile, when I shall possess documents on the matter in sufficient numbers. But let us follow up our narrative.

Œtiology.—Nothing is frequently more difficult in pathology than to determine the cause of a chronic disease when it has not commenced in the acute form. Still further, as morbid states of this kind are preparing and elaborating themselves as one might say for a considerable time, before giving any indication of their existence, one is almost always puzzled to fix with certainty the true period of their origin. This in some measure occurred in the case of M. Adam. But we shall see, however, that if we possess regarding the origin of his disease only conjectural data, some are so rational that they may be taken for certainties.

Predisposing Causes.—To avoid common-place digressions, I shall notice only one cause, but it was a terrible, a desperate one. M. Adam's father died deaf, and three of his sisters were affected in the same manner. We had evidently then to struggle with a hereditary predisposition. Now we know how difficult it is, in general, to overcome these congenital tendencies of an organisation almost essentially affected with disease which must attack it some day.

Determining Causes.—These were apparently numerous, but might be reduced to one: the long-continued over-excitement of the brain. This, independently of the labours of teaching to which M. Adam devotes himself with extreme ardour, this zealous and conscientious professor still devotes the chief portion of his unoccupied time to study. Constantly urged on by the desire of extending the circle of

his knowledge, he passed half his nights in learning languages, history, &c. Of late more especially, when the acoustic paralysis made such progress as to force him to renounce the world, where his talents and amiable character so lately made him sought after, he lived in almost absolute seclusion, no longer existing, as one might say, except in himself, and vainly seeking in obstinate and almost frantic study a sort of consolation to the anguish under which he was labouring. Alas! poor M. Adam did but aggravate his disease by seeking to remedy it, like unfortunate persons who commit suicide to free themselves from suffering.

At length, as we already said, M. Adam, when M. Aimé Paris quitted Rouen, succeeded this ingenious professor in his chair of analytical music, and we have a strong inclination to believe that this new kind of instruction must have given the final blow to the sensibility of his auditory system, already almost extinct. In fact, every thing is relative; and if the detonations of pieces of artillery be sufficient sometimes to deafen all at once a normal ear, there is nothing astonishing in the loud concords of singing multitudes producing the same effect on an ear already seriously affected. M. Adam had great difficulty in terminating his second course.*

It was at this period that the first case appeared in my "Transactions" of deafness cured by magnetism. The reading of this remarkable fact changed the course of M. Adam's ideas, and it was with a strong hope, which was justified by the event, that he determined to take advantage of the vacation to have himself magnetised.

* Each course lasted three months.

Course.—A perfect equality of innervation in the double senses is as rare as an absolute parity in the developement and muscular strength of the corresponding limbs. Almost always, if we look closely, we shall find that a person sees better with the right eye than with the left, or *vice versâ*, just as one hears better with one ear than with the other, &c. It follows that when a debilitating cause or a morbific agent comes to exercise its action on a sensitive system, one of the two senses, that which is naturally the weakest, is the first to feel this influence, or rather appears to be the first affected. This is precisely what occurred in the case of M. Adam. Fifteen years ago the right ear, which had become the seat of buzzing and tingling, precursors of deafness, began perceptibly to lose its delicacy, whilst there appeared no lesion whatever as yet in the left ear. The progress of the disease was slow, but regular, and all that was done to arrest it, had no influence on its course. It was only twelve years after, that phenomena, absolutely similar, began to manifest themselves in the left ear. Thus the same tingling, the same œdematous swelling externally, the same extinction of the external sound, and all that developing itself with the same regularity of progression; so that M. Adam, measuring from month to month the new loss of acoustic sensibility, which he was after suffering, might have rationally predicted, very nearly at least, the time when he would be completely deaf. From what we have said of his state in the month of August last, this period was certainly not far distant; so that it was not without reason he was alarmed for the future.

Treatment.—I shall not mention here all the different kinds of treatment which M. Adam adopted from 1827 to

1841. With the exception of magnetism I can certify it would have been difficult to recommend him a mode of treatment which he had not tried. There was one, however which put all his patience to the test. At the risk almost of his displeasure I would willingly give the name of the quack, if I could find it just now. However, it consisted of drastic purgatives continued without relaxation for four entire months. Certainly, I am no enemy to purgatives; I even think that they may be useful in certain cases of deafness. But in such doses in the case of a nervous and debilitated subject! Oh! M. Adam, had you persevered in this treatment, you would have been cured of all your ailments, and magnetism would not now have to reckon you in the number of her most ardent apostles, nor would I have to hold you in the list of my friends. I shall not mention the different therapeutic methods of MM. Itard, Deleau, and Menières. Coming from men so distinguished, they must have been at least rational; but in the present case, as in many others, they were not attended with the least success. Let us now come to that which we did ourselves.

26*th August.*—As I was satisfied that M. Adam's deafness consisted in semi-paralysis of the acoustic nerves, my object was to bring back life to these organs by means of an active magnetisation directed to the regions which they occupy. The first sitting lasted one quarter of an hour. The sensation experienced by the subject is not very acute, as was to be expected, as our meetings had not yet been sufficiently numerous to bring me completely *en rapport* with him. This sensation consists in a particular formication, accompanied by heat and by a state of a general comfortable

feeling. However, after some minutes, a little oppression manifests itself, which I readily dissipate by freeing the chest. Passes along the course of the principal nerves of the trunk and extremities are equally accompanied by a formication. There is no weight of head nor yawning, no pricking sensation in the eyelids; in a word, no disposition to somnambulism.

The consecutive results of this first sitting were absolutely insignificant. The sleep of the following night was not disturbed, as happens frequently in such cases. In fine, if magnetism has not yet done any good, it is evident it has done no harm.

5th September.—As from the end of August to the middle of September I was suffering considerably from rheumatism, I exercised at this period on my patients an action that was very feeble, and probably not very salutary. M. Adam after each sitting felt in his neck and shoulders pains which were decidedly of a rheumatic nature, the cause of which I was not anxious to conceal. By way of compensation he communicated to me a ringing in the ears similar to his own, of which sensation I could not free myself till two or three hours after each of our interviews. Up to this time we had forgotten to measure in a regular way the progress which his hearing appeared to have as yet made. For want of a more precise instrument we employed on this day a brochure to measure the distance at which he heard his watch with the left ear. Now to his great satisfaction this distance seemed to be from sixteen to seventeen centimetres instead of eight. With respect to the right ear, it has not yet gained perceptibly.

Sept. 10th.—I perform insufflation into the ears. There

immediately results from it a perceptible improvement. But is this improvement the result of a real magnetic action, or merely the result of the moist heat which my breath concentrates in the auditory passages? This I cannot tell. Be it as it may, during the five or six following days, I never fail to terminate each sitting with the employment of these means, which appear to me to be of decided advantage. M. Adam commences to hear his watch at the distance of ten centimetres from the right ear, which he, at first, thought he had lost without the hope of return. With the left ear he can hear it at the distance of more than twenty centimetres.

Sept. 15th.—The two ears seem disposed to bring themselves into equilibrium with respect to their reciprocal degree of innervation. Thus, whilst, since the sitting of the 10th, the left ear gains very little, M. Adam hears his watch with his right ear at more than twenty centimetres distance. But from this period his condition remains stationary, and the exclusive magnetisation of the upper parts of the body begins even, evidently, to fatigue him. Whatever be the direction of my passes, whatever be that of my will, his head *fills*, to use his own expression, at the approach of my hands, and I see myself forced to acknowledge that there is in magnetism a something essentially different from the moral power, and which, in certain cases, seems by no means subordinate to the latter. During eight days I in vain expect some new progress. I blame my own state of indisposition; I accuse the temperature; but I no longer suffer, the barometer and hygrometer are all right, and the same negative phenomena recur to discourage me. Truly, it was high time that Providence would send us a column of

fire to enlighten us in this unknown desert, for I no longer felt within me the courage to proceed. But who will dare to attribute to mere chance the fortunate and extraordinary circumstance which traced out the route that we were to follow?

Sept. 28*th.*—The instant I commence magnetising M. Adam, according to the usual method, he says to me,—

"Do you believe in dreams, M. Teste?"

"That is according to circumstances."

"There are some, then, which, in your opinion, merit attention?"

"Hippocrates, at least, thought so, judging from his chapter on *Dreams*."

"Well, I have had rather a strange night of it with one; see now what the import of it is. I dreamed that I entreated you to magnetise my feet, but my feet only, and in a hot bath. You were not willing, but, at length, by the force of my solicitations, I succeeded in prevailing on you, and I found myself so well, that, after a quarter of an hour, I heard as distinctly as if I had never been deaf."

Though this extraordinary communication was made to me in a tone of pleasantry, I could not help being struck by it. It occurs to me that in several similar circumstances, a sort of intuition had suddenly discovered to different patients what ought to be done to cure them. "If you wish," said I to M. Adam, "we shall put to the proof this method, which has succeeded so well with you to-night. Who knows? your dream is, probably, a revelation from above. God grant it; but I fear very much that it is a sitting lost. That of yesterday profited you so little, that after all the loss will not be great; let us try."

Accordingly, I set about concentrating my action on the feet of M. Adam, fully determined that, if I succeeded only one half, to complete my success the next day by means of the pediluvium indicated. Now, after the first passes, M. Adam feels his head relieved. A sense of formication, accompanied by an *icy coldness*, is felt in the feet; but who could describe his joy, his astonishment, his state of intoxication, when he discovered, after the sitting, that his hearing had gained ten centimetres at each ear,—a progress positively surpassing that which we obtained for fifteen days. "Oh! I am saved!" he cries, with the most lively emotion, "and you will be to me a second parent." And Providence? is it not that which has done all?

Sept. 29th.—Before the hour at which M. Adam is wont to come to my house, his hearing lost a little since the preceding day. The watch was heard at thirty-five centimetres with the left ear, and at twenty-seven with the right. Every thing inclines us to hope that we may henceforward count on the continuance of the effects obtained. However, M. Adam puts his feet into the hot water, and I commence to magnetise him as the last time. The same sensations, except that the cold is arrested at the surface of the liquid. The head is again disengaged under the influence of the magnetic action; but, on terminating the sitting, we find that the foot-bath has added nothing remarkable to the effects which we obtain, which determines us on dispensing for the future with this inconvenient accessory. The hearing has gained, as yesterday, seven or eight centimetres at each ear, and now we are certain of being in a fair way.

Among the different phenomena now mentioned, there was one in particular which attracted my attention very

strongly; it was the intense cold felt in the feet during the magnetisation of these parts, whilst a similar action, directed to the upper parts of the body, gave rise to an opposite sensation. Was this a general fact, or only an anomaly? Experience alone could decide the question, and since the evening of the 28th I am anxious to recur to it. Three persons were successively magnetised by me in the head and in the feet, and all three experience the two opposite sensations in the order mentioned by M. Adam. I no longer doubt, then, that I have discovered a fact, and I am now thinking of publishing a principle which I hold to be a general one. Unfortunately, the opposite result which I obtain, the day after, on a fifth person, comes to destroy my axiom. There I am then obliged to renew and to multiply my experiments, from which I no longer expect much on this subject; but (relatively to my own organisation) here is the fruit of my researches on this point:—

1. *Almost always* magnetism gives rise to opposite sensations, according as it is directed to the head or feet.

2. Most frequently the sensation of heat is felt at the head, and that of cold at the feet; but the contrary may also happen.

3. Some persons experience indifferently either cold or heat, that is, the same sensation, whatever part of the body may be magnetised.

4. The intensity of the sensation, whatever be its nature, is invariably proportioned to the effort of the magnetiser's volition, and also to the intensity of the sensation which the latter experiences in the fingers.*

* All practitioners know this fact, which goes very far in proving the existence of the fluid.

5. The magnetiser, independently of the electrical formication which he feels in his hands, feels, also, very frequently in these organs, a sensation of heat or cold, but *always* the inverse of that which the patient feels.

October 15*th.*—The cold and moist temperature, which prevails for some weeks back, has rendered the progress more slow, but yet has not arrested it altogether. M. Adam hears his watch at seventy-five centimetres from the left ear, and at forty from the right. He enjoys perfect health, which proves that magnetism has not aroused the vitality of the senses to the detriment of other organs; on the contrary, it appears that his sight, which is naturally weak, and a long time fatigued by study, has recovered a little strength during the course of treatment. M. Adam has determined to carry some cotton in his ears, to secure them from cold; but we find that, in affections of these organs, there are no certain means of struggling with advantage against moisture. Cotton, independently of the fact that it preserves the auditory passages from the impression of the air, possesses, also, another sort of advantage, that of extending the sounds a little, so that it becomes for the hearing what preservers are for the sight. I recommend, therefore, all deaf persons to carry some of it till the return of heat.

October 30*th.*—The hearing is so much restored that one may converse whole hours with M. Adam without perceiving that he is deaf, or rather that he has been so. We talk in the ordinary voice, or even in a low voice, from one extremity of my room to the other, that is, at a distance of more than seven metres. He went yesterday to the Theâtre du Vaudeville and heard the actors perfectly from one of

the seats of the pit.* He hears the moving of his watch at the distance of more than a metre from the left ear, and at seventy centimetres from the right, which is almost the normal state. I regret much, however, that M. Adam's occupations do not allow him to tarry a month longer in Paris. In fact, however satisfactory his state may be, I do not consider his cure as quite complete. Thus the noises in the ears are not yet entirely gone. Whatever may be the cause of these noises, it is clear that it has some connexion with that of the deafness. The two phenomena, it is true, should not improve in the same proportions, for we may readily conceive that the hearing on recovering its delicacy only becomes more and more sensible to the internal noises of which they are the seat, so that the latter would appear to increase, if they did not really diminish. Be this as it may, I have no doubt that the treatment, if continued a little longer, would have removed, with the remainder of the paralysis, these unpleasant phenomena, which are most frequently its precursors and termination.†

We are going to conclude this chapter by the recital of one of those events, all the particularities of which are engraven in letters of fire in the mind of the person to whom they relate, and for ever determine the profession of scientific faith of those who witnessed them. The emotions of

* He heard the last piece much less distinctly, the organ being very feeble, and therefore very soon fatigued.

† An unfortunate, but unforeseen accident neutralised the good effects obtained by M. Adam from magnetism. The diligence in which he was returning to Rouen having upset on the road, M. Adams was obliged to walk two leagues on foot in pelting rain. Inflammation of the chest followed, and in consequence a new loss of hearing. But is magnetism to be blamed for this?

the soul, in fact, are probably still more permanent than the most strict deductions of the understanding, and nothing can efface from the mind the impressions which reach it only through the heart. There are terrible and awful moments when the most circumspect observer no longer thinks of distrusting men. The loud-sounding word of an orator in his tribune is often less persuasive than the weak and almost unintelligible voice of one struggling on his death-bed with the agonies of death, for it seems that it is God himself who speaks on the threshold of eternity. And yet—and yet who is this dying person?—A man like yourself whom you know not, whom probably you have never seen. But what would it be, good heavens! if he were your friend, if he were your brother, if he were still more? Oh! yes, I repeat it, each of his last words would sink to the bottom of your soul, as a revelation from the Eternal; and live as you may, mix as you may, once more in the stormy conflicts of the world, your belief would be fixed, and would die only with yourself. Let the reader judge, then, of mine; the case I am about to give is that of my own wife:—

Case of Madame Teste.

Madame Teste is but twenty-two years of age, but of a frail and sickly constitution. More sensitive than the thermometer to the air, her extraordinary impressionability does not leave her a moment's rest. She is gladdened by a ray of sun, excited by a puff of wind, and alarmed by the fall of a leaf. A cloud passing through the sky will sadden her; she *feels* and predicts a storm several days beforehand; in a word, she often perceives and participates, unknown to me,

in all the alternations of my humour. It will be readily seen, then, that with such a constitution, it must be difficult to enjoy perfect health; accordingly, my wife is so often a sufferer, that I am almost tempted to consider sickness as her normal form of existence, and when she happens to be well I feel a something which very much resembles uneasiness. I should mention, however, that since she has been subjected to magnetism her state is very much improved, an assertion the correctness of which our friends (even those who most decidedly refuse to agree with me in opinion) will not hesitate to certify. But I shall have occasion to call for their testimony in support of a circumstance much more serious, or, at least, more decisive.

On the 28th of June, 1840, Madame Teste, complaining of feeling an indescribable sort of illness that is new to her, I put her to sleep, with the hope of obtaining from herself some useful information on this subject. The event verified my conjectures, and satisfied what I wanted. But what it sometimes costs to wish to penetrate a mystery! I frequently repeated it to myself. We have to thank Providence for the impenetrable veil which He has thrown, through pity for us, over our future destinies; and, for my part, I take God to witness, if any infernal genius ever gratified me with a magic mirror where the future was reflected, I would wish to break the mirror for fear of being tempted to look at it.

Madame Teste, whose magnetic sleep is very calm, is no sooner in a state of somnambulism this time than she becomes moved, disturbed, and agitated. Her countenance becomes pale, her features are changed, her breathing is accelerated, all her body trembles, and whilst her hand

convulsively squeezes mine, horror and suffering are depicted on her countenance.

"My God! my God!" she cries at length, with a hoarse and despairing voice. And her two hands are pressed upon her heart as if she wished to stifle some piercing sorrow there before its birth.

"What ails you?" said I to her. "Do you see what afflicts you?"

She makes no answer; I only become the more pressing. I repeat my question, twice, thrice, ten times. A secret terror mixes itself with my curiosity. I tremble already at what I am going to learn; but I would not for all the world be longer ignorant of it.

"I conjure you, my dear," says she to me at length, "cease questioning me."

"Why?"

"Because misfortunes are always known too soon"

"But if this prevision can afford any means of avoiding it?"

"No, no; it is impossible."

"I ask you on my knees, my love; tell me what you have seen."

"It will afflict you," she says, taking me by the hands and pouring tears on them.

"No matter! I swear to you that it cannot afflict me more than your silence."

"Well, listen! I see — oh! what have I then done to heaven?—I see a great disease!"

"For which of us two? For me?"

"No; for me, thank God!"

"Always! Is it then you that are always to suffer?"

"But that is not all. Be quiet, won't you?"

"Yes, I promise you."

"Well, I see my *last struggle!*"

Oh! my God! these terrible words left me no strength to follow up the matter. I seemed to have descended into an abyss, where my head reeled; the depth of this abyss I dared not measure, for I no longer saw the bottom. However, I summoned all my courage and made a last effort.

"And after?" said I to her.

"After" . . . . . repeated she slowly . . . . . "after . . . . . I see nothing;" then, some seconds having elapsed, she cried out in a voice that harrowed my very soul,—

"Awake me! awake me! . . . . . Alphonso, awake me, for I feel myself sinking."

I saw no more. The tumultuous beatings of my heart seemed to mix a real sound with that of our oppressed breathing. "*Nothing!*" that fatal word ceased not to vibrate on my ears more horrible than death itself.

However, I set about awaking my patient. Each of my passes seems to dissipate a little some visions which beset her; the blood returns to her cheeks; her countenance resumes its natural appearance; and soon, when her eyelids begin to open, a smile plays upon her lips, which, not a minute ago, were expressive of despair! . . . . . Ah! that I cannot forget as she can!

June 29th.—Alas! I had forgotten nothing! the fatal prediction I had heard rang incessantly on my ears; I could think of nothing else. However I could not yet form an idea of what was to happen; but we know that doubt is sometimes more insupportable than the most melancholy certainty,

My readers then will easily conceive in what state of mind I passed the night from the 28th to 29th; it was to me a night of real anguish, as were those which followed. Neither did my wife sleep; but the disturbed state in which I was, and the agitation which she herself had experienced during her somnambulism, explained to me sufficiently the cause of this sleeplessness. At length the day appeared, and I felt myself relieved. During the night the soul turns in upon itself; whether suffering or happiness, it feels every thing more acutely, because, during silence and darkness, it feeds at its leisure on its enjoyments or its emotions, which no distraction then prevents it from analysing. Morning, on the contrary, raises the courage and the strength of the afflicted; it seems to them always to bring them some ray of hope. However, as Madame Teste was not to be magnetised till noon, the morning passed slowly on. She was fatigued at not having slept; but taking every thing into consideration, her countenance was as usual, and was far from expressing sadness. I too forced myself to be calm and cheerful; but this effort cost me something, and no matter what I did to keep my countenance in suitable order, I had sometimes the misfortune to forget my part. However I only entered the stage, and this powerful constraint must last a long time still. At length, as the hour approached, we prepared ourselves to recommence the experiment of the preceding day. My wife, contrary to her custom, submitted with extreme reluctance.

" Judging by our sitting of yesterday," said she to me, " I think that magnetism does more than tire me, and that it fatigues me. Did you remark how agitated I was yesterday evening?"

"Yes, but that was not the fault of magnetism."

"Was it yours, then?"

"Perhaps so; I had taken some coffee contrary to custom, and as ever since magnetism has placed our *nervous fluid* in common, you cannot prevent yourself from participating in every thing which I feel, the stimulant which I had drunk only for myself will have served for us both."

"That is extraordinary," said she, smiling, "but it is very unfortunate for me that you yield to me only the bad side of your sensations; now, I assure you, I had not the slightest idea whatever of the aroma which your coffee might have yesterday evening."

"That will happen, of course."

"Indeed! now do not go poison yourself, for I should run the risk of dying."

She had not pronounced these last words when sleep attacked her. It was then within some minutes to noon, The expression of the smile remained on her features; but without any of the muscles of the face seeming to undergo any new contraction; this expression changed and became sardonic; it was the smile of death. Some nervous movements set all her limbs in motion. Her paleness became extreme, and you would have said she was a marble statue. At last she cried out,—

"I see! oh! yes, I see . . . . . but let me weep, my dear, and I will speak after."

She wept accordingly, and for my part I was so heart-broken that I could not articulate a word. There are emotions which well-formed souls may understand, but which no pen can describe. At length she says to me after a few minutes,—

"My dear, it will not be merely for an hour we shall have to suffer, but for an entire night!"

"But when then, if you can tell?"

"Next Saturday."

"Only."

And we were then only at Monday; and there was still nearly an entire week to elapse for me in this horrible state! what days! what hours! what minutes to count! What was to become of me! for six long days to have the smile on the mouth, and death in the soul!

However my wife took me by the hand, and said to me with an angelic sweetness,—

"Have courage, my dear, I understand you; but Heaven is just, and will not abandon us; and we do not yet know what lot is reserved for us."

"But, pray, what is the disease with which you are to be attacked?"

"Listen: Saturday evening, at eight o'clock precisely I shall have convulsions..... Oh! very violent..... such as I never had in my life. These convulsions will last till nine o'clock."

"And then?"

"Then I shall be very ill."

"And during the night?"

"I shall be very ill still."

"Will you have your consciousness?"

"Wait—no."

"Will you not know me?"

"No. When you will magnetise me, I shall be able to speak to you; but, awake, I shall no longer hear you."

"Up to what hour will you be thus?"

"Until morning. At six o'clock it will be all over."

"What do you mean by that?" said I, trembling.

"I mean that at six o'clock—I shall be better, or else—Oh! my God! if it must be that I am to leave you."

"No, child; do not speak so, you exaggerate the evil that is to befall us."

"Oh, no, if you knew; what I see is frightful."

"And Sunday, what do you see?"

"I see nothing."

"The following days?"

"Nothing, nothing; awaken me."

"But what is to be done for you?"

"I shall tell you to-morrow. Awaken me, awaken me, or I shall faint."

I obey. Madame Teste having entered into real life retains of the emotions of her sleep nothing but a vague agitation, of which she mistook the cause. With an air of carelessness which only makes me the more sad, she resumes the playful conversation which she commenced before being put to sleep; but this time I no longer hear it, and I answer her questions so badly, that she determines to let me alone, crying out against the capriciousness of my temper. I then reflected on the part I had to take. The first thing I did was to inform my friends of what occurred to me. Some laughed at my *credulity*, others participated in my fears, all assured me of their sympathy and their devotion. I thank them all, but none of them I am sure, if he was to-day in the circumstances in which I was then, would be less alarmed than I was. Once or twice I was tempted to place in my confidence some of our high medical men who do not yet believe in magnetism, when it was justly observed

to me, that under such circumstances I should assemble around me none but kind and devoted persons; and that at the moment when the life of my wife was in question, the scientific convictions of such or such an one ought no longer to interest me. These reflections were no doubt just; I had made them before they were suggested to me; I acknowledge, however, that if I could have known the true issue of the event which I dreaded, this event should have had as witnesses other men besides intimate friends, whose depositions will always be suspected. Yes! if the question regarded only myself, I would not have hesitated, and if my death was one day to effect the triumph of magnetism, I should like all Paris to be present at my death-struggle. But circumstanced as I was, sacred duties imposed on me a sacrifice which I would not have made for myself. There was then but a small number of persons present.

On the evening of the 29th, Madame Teste continued to go on passably; nothing, certainly, indicated in her the approaching attack of a serious disease; however, she had no appetite for dinner, and merely took a little potage. The following night was again a night of sleeplessness for her and for me.

The heat being considerable, and the weather stormy, I saw nothing unnatural in her little appetite and in the absence of sleep. Probably, too, I would not have noticed it under any other circumstances. Still, as this sort of functional disturbance continued till the end of the week, I was at length forced to see in it the precursor of a morbid affection. But let us not anticipate; for things did not pass so rapidly as I narrate them.

June 30th.—Dr. Frapart and M. Thevenot, apothecary,* came to my house, according to my invitation, at two o'clock in the afternoon. Madame Teste was magnetised before them at half-past two. Matters went on almost in the same manner as at the sitting of the 29th, except that the patient, concentrating her suffering more effectually, answered merely with a stoical *sang froid* the questions put to her. Her revelations differ in no respect from those made to me on the preceding occasion. With respect to the prescriptions which we shall have to conform to, they are reduced to something very simple. First, nothing in the world can conjure the crisis, and prevent it from taking place; all treatment would then be superfluous up to the decisive day (Saturday, July 4th). Even this day there will be nothing particular to do up to half-past seven in the evening, at which hour two leeches are to be applied to the patient (over the region of the heart). From eight to nine o'clock some ice is to be put into her mouth every quarter of an hour; from nine to ten, she is to take a bath at twenty-eight degrees. At two o'clock I shall have to magnetise her, in order to receive from her the indications to be followed for the remainder of the night. Madame Teste promises us to recur to these different points in the next sittings. Besides, her determination is irrevocably fixed with respect to that which she has already prescribed for herself. Thus, M. Frapart presents to her in vain a homœopathic box, assuring her that she will infallibly find in it some specific appropriate to her coming disease. She

* Dwelling in the Rue Sainte-Marguerite, 36.

takes up some of the tubes, uncorks them, applies them to her nose, and replaces them immediately, assuring us over again that beyond the leeches, the ice, and the bath, which she has prescribed for herself, no species of medicine can be useful to her. I awaken her, then, after having noted down all the details she is after giving us; and these gentlemen, on leaving, promise secretly to meet at my house on Saturday evening.

From this period I made it my business involuntarily to note down the slightest changes which should occur in the health of Madame Teste. The moral dispositions in which she was during the last days of the week, constituted a remarkable circumstance, and one for which I should account to our readers. No one had disclosed to her the event which her destiny was reserving for her; no indiscreet expression could have caused her to suspect it; and yet she had *the presentiment of it.* Thus, as if some interior voice had suggested to her that there only remained a small number of days to pass together, an irresistible instinct attached her to my steps. She did not quit me for a second; and if any plausible reason forced me to go from her, she wept as if she were afraid that she should never see me more. However, she was not suffering. She constantly said that she was not sick. A hundred projects respecting the future mixed themselves up with the indefinable terror which she experienced. But do as she may, she did not succeed in dissipating her gloom; and, notwithstanding all her appearance of hilarity, it was easy to see that she spoke and acted thus only for the purpose of shaking off all thought, as a dying person endeavouring to persuade himself that he is going to sleep.

"Something must happen to us," said she to me; "I feel that I am not calm, and when you are not there I am afraid."

"Afraid of what?"

"I know not, but it is too strong for me. Hold! I am constantly in the state of a person who, still moved on awaking from a frightful dream, cannot, however, recollect it."

"Have you dreamed, then?"

"No," says she, smiling, "since I have not slept."

"Whence comes it, then, that you no longer sleep?"

"It is I who should ask you that, Monsieur Doctor."

"True, I shall consider the matter; for that give me till Sunday."

"Willingly; but could you tell me why you no longer sleep?"

"I — study, fatigue, mental exertion — these things deprive me of sleep."

"Possible; but I presume, my dear, that there is something else with that."

"What then?"

"Perhaps a foretaste of the calamity which is about to befall us!"

"Fool that you are?"

"Yes, I am a fool, I do not deny it; but believe me, my dear, presentiments are not mere chimerical things, and it is only strong minds that ridicule them."

"I must then in this case possess a strong mind, for my scepticism on this point is absolute, and ever will be so."

"So much the worse for you; but I hope, at least, that your incredulity will respect my weakness, and that you will not prevent me from following my own idea."

"What idea have you, then?"

"One of those which do not often occur to you: *I wish to go to confession.*"

"To-day?"

"This very day."

"Why?"

"My God! do not ask me, for I should answer you no better on that than on the rest."

This sudden and strange desire quite upset me. I felt my old medical materialism give way, and I, too, was tempted to see for a moment in those presentiments some mute revelations of the Divinity.

"Follow thy inspiration," said I, with a seriousness at which Madame Teste was astonished; "it comes, perhaps, from heaven."

Our magnetic sitting of this day (2d of July) gave us no more information than that of the preceding, except that we could not help seeing a very unfavourable presage in the gloom and extreme depression which probably commenced to manifest themselves the next day. Great gaiety would be, on the contrary, a good omen, but that was hardly to be reckoned on. The day after accordingly, my wife was sad and much depressed. Every day, then, was depriving me of hope!

July 3.—However the chimerical desire of struggling with destiny took possession of me, and, in order to succeed the better in making my wife cheerful, I invited several friends to breakfast. Doctor Amédée Latour was of the number; but it had been agreed on that we should neither speak of medicine nor of magnetism, seeing that from the rencontre of these two irreconcilable enemies interminable

and unpleasant disputes inevitably arose, the only effect of which is to sever the parties engaged, as also to annoy those who have the ill luck to listen to them. Here, then, there is neither magnetiser nor physician, but only pleasant guests, each of whom, in order to conform to the order of the day, does his utmost to furnish his contingent of *bons-mots* and hilarity. Madame Teste complains several times of the lassitude she feels in all her limbs, but, on the whole, she does not appear much worse than the day before. She does not eat, it is true, but she takes part in the conversation; she jokes with us, and seems to laugh heartily at the sallies of wit which escape us. One would have said, in fact, that she guessed at and participated in our intentions. For my part, I exerted so much obstinacy on the occasion that I almost succeeded in overcoming my lowness of spirits. So true is it that the excitation of the senses is the best antidote for the *spleen*, that there are but few vexations which can constantly resist violent physical emotions. Pleasure, if it is far from rendering us happy, enjoys, at least, the privilege of making us forget our sorrows. At the conclusion of the repast, Madame Teste having left us for some moments, Dr. Latour says to me:—

"Well, my friend, what becomes of your faith?"

"My faith is unchanged," said I.

"What is that you say?"

"I say that my faith is more unalterable than your incredulity."

"How! Have you still the same ideas regarding Madame Teste?"

"Decidedly."

"But, my friend, 'tis madness."

"God grant it. But, be it as it may, this madness will be incurable in me up to next Sunday."

"You so astonish me, that I no longer recognise you."

"That is because you did not know me well enough."

"But let us see, my friend, reflect. Whatever your prejudices may be against medicine, your medical good sense should still remain. Examine, question your wife, and tell me, if you can, which organ in her is affected, and what is her disease."

"I acknowledge, with all possible humility, that I cannot satisfy you on that point; but even if I could, it is clear that my opinion to-day would prove nothing for to-morrow night."

"To a certain extent. Now, is it necessary to be sick in order to die?"

"You know as well as I that it is not necessary to be so long."

"It is perfectly clear that Madame Teste is not so at all."

"That is what you do not know, and what I know very well is, that she will be so to-morrow night."

"Why?"

"A Mussulman could answer you, *Because it was written.* And I will answer you, *Because she has said so.*"

"Then, my friend, I commiserate you, and your conviction afflicts me doubly."

"I swear to you that it afflicts me more than you; but, however painful it may be to me, nothing can shake it."

Amédée Latour, whom these last words left without a reply, shrugged his shoulders, and retired.

"Well," said I to my wife, when he left us, "have our friends succeeded in distracting you a little?"

" No," said she; " for if I were alone I would have been weeping."

July 4th.—This morning, Madame Teste is so feeble, that she can scarcely support herself. The pulse is a little frequent, but still regular. She complains of some pain in the præcordial region. At ten o'clock in the morning I magnetised her for the last time. Her predictions corresponded with those of the preceding days, and I wrote under her dictation the programme of the next night. Madame Teste cannot account for the causes of her disease. "*That must be so,*" said she, "*and magnetism, which you would be tempted to suspect, has absolutely nothing to do with it.*" In fact, with respect to the nature of the disease, she gives an explanation very little qualified to satisfy what a physician wants. She says that it is blood which is *to mount up and choke her*, if the ice does not prevent it.

" I am very sick," adds she, " and if this night at nine o'clock I do not speak nor smile ...... we must no longer hope for any thing." Scarcely had she pronounced this last phrase, when I found myself obliged to awaken her precipitately to avoid syncope.

The remainder of the day passed on slowly, very slowly! Visitors were annoying, and solitude still more so. I wished to speak, and I found nothing to say; I wished to read, and I understood not what I read; in a word, I passed the hours, counting the minutes, and each of them seemed to me endless.

In the afternoon Madame Teste suffered more in the chest, at the same time that she complained of violent headach. One of her cheeks (the left) was injected with blood, as that of a phthisical patient; it was then evident

this time that Madame Teste was really ill; and if, however, one of our *confrères* had asked me the name of her disease, I would have experienced the same difficulty in answering which I did the day before. How, in fact, was I to qualify the strange group of symptoms presented by her? I did not recollect, in all my medical reading, a single name that would have suited her.

Night of the 4th to 5th of July.—Now the awful moment approaches when the frightful question of life or death is about to receive a final solution. The impressions it left on me are still fresh in my memory, and my pen can find them all in the bottom of my heart, if it were of any use to describe one by one to my readers all the turns of this awful night. But the business here is to give a scientific narrative in which the narrator must forget himself so as to speak only of facts.

At seven o'clock Madame Teste feels herself somewhat faint, and is so oppressed that she finds it necessary to retire to bed. I state to her, then, that she predicted in the morning a slight indisposition, which she will certainly avoid by lying down; but one which, in all cases, must not be prolonged beyond nine o'clock. Some moments after, I introduce to her a young physician of her acquaintance, my talented friend, M. Edouard Le Carpentier. Madame Teste receives him with her habitual amenity, and converses with him, so as not to let him perceive that she is suffering. Now she was made uneasy by the goings and comings which are occurring in the neighbouring apartments, but the explanation I give her on the subject satisfies her, and dissipates all her suspicions.

At a quarter past seven, MM. Doctors Frapart, Amédée

Latour, Millardet, MM. Le Carpentier, Guinier, and some other persons, are silently assembled in one of the rooms adjoining that in which the patient is lying. She now says that she is better since she went to bed. I alone am near her.

At *half-past seven*, Madame Teste does not seem worse; however, she said that at half-past seven it was necessary to apply two leeches over the region of the heart. Certainly, I was very far from having forgotten this injunction, and yet I hesitate to conform to it. What if the crisis of eight hours was not to come?—if she was mistaken?—if there was nothing true in her prophecies? But to employ medicine with a woman who does not appear sick, who might, probably, not be so at all, this staggers me, and I feel my faith give way. I then enter the room where the gentlemen are assembled.

"It is half-past seven," said I to them. "Must the leeches be applied?"

"How! must they?" cries Dr. Frapart, with that shrill voice and lively mimicry of which those persons who know our friend can alone form an idea. "Go, then, unfortunate fellow! go, then, your wife's life is concerned; these leeches should have been taken one minute ago."

"But if she does not wish that we apply them to her?"

"Go, then, I tell you; it is necessary to know whether she wishes them or not."

Alas! Dr. Frapart was then with me, as I would, no doubt, have been with him under similar circumstances; he had all his *sang froid*. The leeches were then applied, at eighty seconds past half-after seven. These supplement-

ary seconds will seem ridiculous to more than one of our readers, but now that I am become calm again, and have recovered, I shall not say all my logic, for this is no question of logic, but all my recollection, I am persuaded that this miserable error of eighty seconds had a marked influence on the manner in which matters went on during the remainder of that night.

At within a few minutes to eight o'clock, our *confrères* came into the apartment; they range themselves in silence around the bed; but the patient no longer sees them, for she appears to be in a state of syncope. The eyes are shut, the features are dull and devoid of expression, all the limbs are motionless. However, the pulse is regular, that is to say, almost normal, both in fulness and frequency. We wait.

At length, eight o'clock strikes, and all eyes are fixed on the patient. The sound of the clock still rings in our ears, when, lo! she begins to move. All that she has predicted will be accomplished then! Oh! my God! Here commences for me one of those horrible scenes which mark and form an epoch in the life of man, and the image of which remains for ever the same if he lived a thousand years. Oh! yes, I still see within the great alcove, where the dull light of the wax-lights faintly reaches,—I still see my poor wife extended on her bed of pain, and tacitly devouring her sufferings. At first, it is her fingers and hands that are agitated; then her arms, which are twisted in every direction, as if there no longer remained either joint or bone; then the lower extremities are attacked, then the muscles of the spine, then the entire body. At ten minutes past eight the scene becomes more stirring. The deep sighs which

raise the chest, soon change into smothered cries, then, in a little time after, into loud cries. The clonic movement, which alternately separates and approximates the dental arches, produces, every now and then, a grinding which is heard indistinctly. Ice is given to her every quarter of an hour, but it is with difficulty it can be put into her mouth. Sometimes the closing of the jaws invincibly opposes it; sometimes, at the instant the morsel of ice is presented, a sudden contraction of the masseters causes a portion to fly off into small bits, whilst the remainder is broken by one stroke beneath the teeth. At half-past eight the agitation is at its height. Four strong persons can scarcely keep Madame Teste in her bed. One would say, every moment, that she is on the point of breaking her forehead, or one of her limbs. Oh! good God! what a long hour this is! at length, the convulsive exaltation progressively becomes more interrupted, and is succeeded by marked paroxysms, which become more and more distant from each other. The last occurs at within ten minutes to nine o'clock; it is more violent than the others, it is terrible; it is a cry which astounds us all. But, at length, it becomes calm, and is followed by great depression, and yet the hour*—the hour has struck, but we did not hear it.

Nine o'clock! and she had told me that if at nine o'clock she did not speak or smile, all was over, and no hope remained. Well! it is after nine and she has not spoken! she has not smiled! in vain I call her by her

* Madame Teste told me in the morning, that on magnetising her during her convulsions, I did but retard the crisis, without preventing its occurrence.

name one hundred times; she no longer hears me, for she no longer answers me! Now then, it is her dying struggle! Oh, I suffer more than she does!—She is put into a bath; but, except an insensible breathing, and some scarcely perceptible arterial pulsations, nothing, absolutely nothing, evinces that life still remains. Her hair has fallen and is wet in the bath, when to prevent her from drowning, it becomes necessary for me to support her by the shoulders. Her head oscillates and inclines according to the position given to it, and yields without resistance to the laws of gravity; is there still a thought in this head, which falls thus? This none of us could tell.

However, at the other end of the room an animated discussion, which indeed I did not hear, was raised between two of the bystanders.

"It is abominable," says one, "this woman is dying, it is evident, and you do nothing for her!"

"What would you have done?"

"What do I know! I! *call in some physicians;* let her be bled; let antispasmodics be given to her; a lavement of assafœtida; but in the name of Heaven, let her not be left in this way!"

"She has not prescribed either lavement, bleeding, or assafœtida for herself."

"But what she has prescribed is absurd!"

"What do you know of it?"

"Let me have none of your magnetism!"

"And let me have none of your physicians!"

"Be it so; but you will have to answer for the death of a woman."

At these words the first speaker, who was no other

than Dr. Amédée Latour, went out indignant, and left Dr. Frapart quietly reading his journal. I could do no more, and the corporeal fatigue which I underwent in supporting my wife three quarters of an hour in the bath added to my mental sufferings, was nigh making me faint. And then it was a fact,—I saw her die.

"Is it the hour, M. Frapart?"

"There are ten minutes still," answered the impassible reader, after satisfying himself with throwing an eye towards the clock. "Ten minutes! how long it is! At length if all that is wanting is courage, we shall go on even to the end."

Ten o'clock at length strikes. I magnetise Madame Teste, who had been replaced in her bed. This time she speaks! but so low, that I scarcely hear her.

"All very bad," says she to me, "and I'm very ill."

"Will you soon be able to speak, being awake?"

"No."

"But when at length will your speech return to you?"

"I know nothing of it."

"Do you suffer much?"

"Oh! yes."

"What ought to be done for you?"

"Some mustard."

"To the legs?"

"And to the feet."

"How long at each place?"

"Ten minutes."

"Must the ice be continued?"

"Yes."

"All the night?"

"Yes. Let me sleep a little, and don't make me speak; it fatigues me."

"How long must we let you sleep?"

"A quarter of an hour."

I obey her, and did not awaken her till after the quarter of an hour was passed. As soon as she awoke, she fell back and spoke no more. It was evident that she was then without consciousness; a circumstance which suggested to me even this night certain reflections which I wish to submit to our readers. Certainly, this is scarcely the place to discuss the nature and immortality of the soul, and yet, since this metaphysical question was running through my mind at the very instant of which I speak, it must be connected directly with the events which I relate. Is it not an astonishing thing, in fact, this woman, in the very agony of death, recovering all the integrity of her intelligence at the very gate of her tomb?

The most powerful argument ever advanced against the immateriality of the soul has always appeared to me to be this: the soul cannot exist without organs; it is born with our body, is developed with it, and grows old with it. Thought is evidently and essentially subordinate to physical conditions. The infant scarcely thinks; the adult (in good health) enjoys all his intellectual faculties; the latter decline in the old man, become perverted in very advanced age, become nearly annihilated in the dying, and completely abandon the dead. What then becomes of the soul when a man expires?*

* We would recommend to our author to stick to the plain *matters of fact* of animal magnetism, and not to trouble his head

But this is not all: interrogate the phrenologists; on the mere inspection of the skulls they will tell you, There is a man who *thinks* well; There is another who *thinks* badly; Here is a third who thinks such and such a way. The phrenologists are not wrong; it must be admitted then with them, that all the manifestations of our soul depends on the conformation of our cranium, or, if you will have it, of our brain; so that if it was possible to take away successively from a man without killing him, the parts of his encephalon which correspond to each of the mental faculties, we might progressively reduce the domain of his intellect in such a manner as not to leave him either an idea or sensation. In this latter case again, what would become of his soul? Now, this fiction is almost daily realised by facts. Enter into a mad-house: one has lost memory; the other has lost his affections; a third, his judgment; a fourth, even the instinct of his own preservation. But what is the origin of all these misfortunes? What causes, then, could thus alter the unalterable essence which animates us? An accident entirely physical, a fall, a blow on the head, or a violent emotion; this is what for the last ten years and more causes all these souls to become delirious. But what! our soul, then, is thus subject to the slightest casualties of matter! its existence is so far connected with that of the organism. No suffering, no changes, that are not common to the two! and

with theories. The above specimen of metaphysical reasoning (?) proves the soundness of our advice. It would not require an Aristotle to point out the large amount of sophistry which figures in all this tirade. We almost think it had been as well omitted in the English translation; we did not, however, feel perfectly warranted in leaving it out.—TRANSLATOR.

you say that they do not die together! Paradoxical! I tell you, proud paradox with which men amuse themselves, who, to render the approaches of a total dissolution less bitter, have pleased to dream of the consoling chimera of an eternal life. Let us still retain our judgment for one moment; for here is the counterpart of all that has just been read. Magnetise an idiot:—he thinks justly. Magnetise a mad man:*—he thinks rationally. Magnetise a dying man:†—he will tell you with all his good sense as much as there will remain strength to speak. Magnetism, then, isolates our soul, and frees it in a manner from its terrestrial ties. The case we give is the proof of it; but let us now follow up the course of our narrative.

11 *o'clock.*—The state of the patient has not changed. She is calm or rather immovable; her face is perceptibly flushed; the veins of the neck are swollen and prominent; the pulsations at the wrist are isochronous and perfectly regular; but there is still no consciousness.

* See p. 155. The case of Henrietta L*** in the midst of an acute accession. Immediately when in a state of somnambulism, she says to me, "I am mad, very mad, but it will not last long if you attend me properly. My state is owing to the suppression of my menses. I must be bled in an hour. I will not wish it; but I must be bled in spite of me. Only to accomplish it, employ gentleness rather than force, for you would increase my disorder by irritating me." I hope this was not more than madness.

† Having made this remark before one of our *confrères*, he says to me, "What proves to you now that Madame Teste was really as sick as she appeared to be?"

"Nothing," said I; "but if you are not satisfied with this example, I will cite you another: Miss Clary D*** (see p. 104) half an hour before dying, in a state of somnambulism, had all her friends called to her, and spoke to them with all her reason. But who knows? Miss Clary perhaps counterfeits death since that time."

"What do you think, my friend?" said I to Dr. Frapart.

"Seemingly what you think yourself," replied he; "that is, that there is no deceiving ourselves, and that she appears to me very ill; but I think, however, that, God aiding, you will succeed in bringing her round."

"You see nothing particular to do, gentlemen?" No one answered me.

I was overcome, and as I retired into another room, my friend Frapart followed me; he understood me, and remained for more than a quarter of an hour before he spoke to me. He then asked me if I thought that his presence could be of any use for the rest of the night. I said no. He then took my hand, squeezed it affectionately, and promised to return to me before six o'clock in the morning.

M. Le Carpentier left me in a little time after, and MM. Millardet and Guinier alone remained with me.

The sinapisms had been applied; but excepting the redness of the calves and soles of the feet, they produced no sensible effect. We continued to give the ice every quarter of an hour.

Midnight.—The patient is magnetised again; her voice is still so weak, then no one can hear her but myself; my ear must be close to her mouth.

"How do you find yourself, my love?"

"Still very ill."

"Where do you feel pain?"

"In the chest; I am smothering."

Accordingly, her hands, which are brought by a spontaneous movement constantly to the sternal region, are contracted just as if she wished to tear away something which was constraining or oppressing her.

"I am going then to leave you!" continued she, sorrowfully.

"No! God will not have it so."

"What have I done to Him then?"

At these words her eyes opened and turned themselves upwards. They were quite dull, though a mystical expression seemed to animate them. I spoke to her again, but she ceased to answer me, and continued so for some minutes. At length her eyes fell, and I said to her,—

"Will you not speak to me any more?"

"If, but I prayed to God not to separate us. I would like to see Him—God."

"Have you never seen Him?"

"No."

"Will you remain long without consciousness?"

"Yes."

"When, then, you are awake, will you be able to hear and understand me?" She hesitates and seems pained by my question. I feel on my shoulder a slight pressure of her arm; then at length she utters a stifled cry,—

"Never!"

I now observe silence, for my thought dies upon my lips without my finding strength enough to express it. However, I resume in some minutes after.

"Is there any thing new to be done?"

"No! all would be useless."

"When will it be necessary to magnetise you?"

"At three o'clock." *

* At this moment, Dr. *** put this strange question to the patient, "Madame, what is the hour?"

"Is this the time for thinking of experiments?" said I, abruptly.

"Must I awaken you?"

"Yes!"

I awaken her, and I am certain that she no longer sleeps from the moment when she ceases to hear me.

From one to three o'clock slight convulsive movements shew themselves, which I quiet by means of some passes. The respiration is evidently constrained, and the patient continues to apply her hands to her chest. At length, just as three o'clock strikes, I magnetise her. Her voice is a little stronger than it was at midnight. She says, also, that she thinks she finds herself a little better. However, she still holds out but little hope regarding the issue of the disease.

"At six o'clock all will be over."

"What do you mean by that?"

"That at six o'clock I shall be going on much better, or else ...... This would be a great misfortune for magnetism," continued she, "for they will not fail to attribute my death to it (she thought of every thing)."

"But do you see beyond six o'clock?"

"No."

"To-morrow, for instance, how will you go on?"

The answer she gave was another cry, accompanied by convulsive movements. The future for her then extends not beyond some hours. Miss Clary D** also stated, that she saw nothing beyond the 4th of June, and that was the very

But Madame Teste had already anticipated me by saying, "Twenty minutes past midnight;" an answer, the correctness of which astonished the experimenter still less than his unseasonable apostrophe had scandalised me. It is scarcely necessary to observe, that here we had nothing to do with a phenomenon of vision.

day she ceased to live. No matter what I did to banish it, this thought recurred to me incessantly, and I scarcely passed one minute without being annoyed by this gloomy and striking recollection.

Madame Teste asked to be magnetised at half-past four. Notwithstanding the apprehensions which she had just expressed to me, I now begin to participate in the hope of my friends, for though she continues still not to speak, the improvement in her state seems undeniable. For if she does not speak, she evidently understands me, since she endeavours to retain my hand in hers. At last, I magnetise her. She owns she finds herself better; but at half-past five, a new accession of convulsions is to come on, as violent, at least, as those of the night, an accession which is to decide the rest. This revelation, to which we did not attend, sends death into the very soul.

"You see, gentlemen," said I to my friends, "we hoped too soon; and when a somnambulist is alarmed, he has reason to be so. But, let us see! Since we must wait to the end, we shall wait."

Faithful to his promise, Dr. Frapart just came in at half-past five o'clock. The convulsions came on at the same time, and I really think I never saw any like them. Alas! it is because the patients whom I had hitherto observed had not touched me so nearly. At length, six o'clock strikes; the stroke of the clock rings on my ear like a funereal knell! I see no more, but I hear a mournful cry; then, in the midst of the mournful silence succeeding to it, the impassible voice of my friend Frapart pronouncing these two words, "*It is over!*"

"It is over!!! What! life?"

"No! the crisis."

"Does she live then, still?"

"Wait! Yes! In a few instants we shall judge better."

At seven o'clock, Madame Teste opened her eyes and spoke.

She had taken a lethargy for death!!

The case just read raises several important questions.

1st. It may be said that the disease of Madame Teste was not so severe as we supposed, which is very possible; and it might have been as well relieved by the means ordinarily employed in such cases, as under the influence of the leeches and of the ice which the patient prescribed for herself, which last assertion we do not think is at all devoid of probability. But supposing physicians had been *called in*, as Dr. Latour wished, and that we had followed their advice, do we know what would have been the ulterior results of their skill? Five years ago, I had occasion to attend Madame Teste as her physician. She was then labouring under a nervous affection. It is a thing well known to her relatives, that I had the signal honour of soon triumphing over her paroxysms. But what became of my triumph?— That the poor patient was obliged to keep her bed for five years. And let it not be supposed that this is an exceptional case; for, to my own knowledge, there is scarcely a single case of nervous affection cured by *medicine*.

2. What are we think of the error of prevision, which, in the case of Madame Teste, made us apprehensive of death? I answer, that this error is one of those which somnambulists may commit, but which they certainly rarely commit. On this subject we read as follows in the *brochure*

of M. Koreff:* "You mention in your fifth chapter (the author addresses Deleuze) a prediction of the somnambulists, which several times made me uneasy, and which I often found incorrect—that of their death. I since discovered that somnambulists often deceive themselves on this point, in taking dangerous crises, violent syncopes for death; confounding, perhaps, that which there is analogous between these abrupt transitions and the irrevocable terminations of life. This is one of the most uncertain points in this obscure region, we are altogether in want of positive signs to distinguish truth from error. It has been my lot to find that somnambulists have correctly predicted the death of several persons, and have been completely deceived regarding others," &c.

* Lettre d'un Médecin Etranger, &c. P. 30.

CHAPTER XV.

MEDICINE OF SOMNAMBULISTS.

It must be admitted that hitherto the conduct of the Royal Academy of Medicine towards animal magnetism has been at least strange. Here are the facts. Let the public judge.

The 11th of October, 1825, Dr. Foissac addresses a letter to the Academy of Medicine, in order to obtain from this learned body a circumstantial examination of the magnetic phenomena, which he offers to present to their observation. A Commission is then named to examine the question, viz. whether the Academy ought or ought not to consider the subject of magnetism. The gentlemen appointed for this purpose, Adelon, Pariset, Marc, Burdin, sen., and Husson, decide for the affirmative; and after the noisy debates occasioned by their report during the succeeding sittings, from the 13th of December to the 14th of February, the Academy votes by a secret scrutiny, and adopts *only by a majority of ten voices* the conclusion of the report. However, notwithstanding the inconceivable and unqualifiable prejudices of the minority, the Commission claimed by M. Foissac is at length named. We gave in our first chapter* the names of the honourable members who composed it. Now, during six consecutive years, these distinguished *savants*

* Page 21.

devoted themselves to incessant labour to fulfil the mission intrusted to them; and it is only after the lapse of these six years, during which it is absurd to admit that these skilful observers have constantly been dupes, that they decide on submitting the relation of the facts they saw to the proper tribunal. Well! what is produced by this report to the Academy? Still discussions, discussions for ever (as if facts could be discussed), and nothing more! But, gentlemen, the commissioners whom you yourselves have named were competent, or they were not. If they were not, they should not have been appointed; and if they were, whence comes it, then, that you no longer think of M. Husson's report any more than if it never existed? Is it on your part but a want of conclusiveness? Through respect for you, gentlemen, I am willing to believe so; but you will not take it amiss that, for the purpose of popularising a little the remarkable statements of your colleagues, whom several among you have not hesitated to undervalue by ridiculing them, I should borrow from the text the elements of those convictions which I am endeavouring to propagate. I borrow then from the report of 1831 my first facts respecting the medicine of somnambulists.*

"Mademoiselle Céline has been put into a state of somnambulism in presence of the Commission, the 18th and 21st of April, 17th of June, 23d December, 1826, 13th and 17th January, and 21st February, 1827.

"In passing from the waking state to that of somnambulism, she feels a coldness very appreciable to the ther-

* Foissac. Rapports et Discussions de l'Académie Royale de Médecine sur le Magnétisme Animal. Paris, 1833, &c. P. 189.

mometer: her tongue becomes dry and rough from being soft and moist as it was before. Her breath, previously sweet, is fetid and repulsive.

"Sensibility is almost abolished during her sleep, for she makes six inspirations, having under her nostrils a flask of hydrochloric acid, and she evinces no emotion from it. M. Marc pinches her in the wrist; an acupuncture needle is sunk three lines into the left thigh; another, two lines into the left wrist. The two needles are connected by a galvanic conductor; convulsive movements are developed in the hand, and Mademoiselle Céline seems quite a stranger to all that is done to her. She hears the persons who speak to her quite near her and touching her, and hears not the noise of two plates broken unexpectedly beside her.

"It is when she is plunged into this state of somnambulism, that the Commission recognised three times in her the power of discovering the diseases of the persons whom she touches, and to indicate the remedies to be opposed to them.

"The Commission found among its members some one who consented to submit himself to the examination of this somnambulist; this was Monsieur Marc. Mademoiselle Céline was entreated to examine carefully the state of our colleague's health. She applied her hand to the forehead and region of the heart, and after three minutes she says: that the blood had a tendency to the head; that at present Monsieur Marc was affected in the left side of this cavity; that he frequently had oppression, especially after eating; that he must frequently have a slight cough; that this part (pointing to the region of the ensiform cartilage) was contracted; that to cure M. Marc, it would be necessary to bleed him copiously; that they should apply cataplasms

of cicuta, and that frictions with laudanum should be employed over the lower part of the chest; that he should drink *limonade gommée*, that he should eat little and often; and that he should walk out immediately after eating.

"We then endeavoured to learn from M. Marc, whether he felt every thing that the somnambulist said. He told us that he really felt oppressed when he walked on rising from table; that he frequently had some cough; and that before the experiment, he had a pain in the left side of the head, but that he felt no difficulty in the passage of the food.

"We were struck by this analogy between what M. Marc feels and what the somnambulist announces; we noted it carefully, and we waited another opportunity to test anew this singular faculty! This opportunity was offered to the reporter, without his having called for it, by the mother of a young lady whom he was attending for a very short time.

"Mademoiselle de N***, daughter of M. de N***, peer of France, about twenty-four years old, was labouring under ascites for about two years, accompanied with several obstructions, some the size of an egg, others the size of the fist, some the size of a child's head, the principal of which had their seat in the left side of the abdomen. The exterior of the abdomen was uneven, crimpled, and these inequalities corresponded with the obstructions seated in the abdominal cavity. Dupuytren had already punctured this patient ten or twelve times, and always drew off a great quantity of clear, limpid albumen, void of odour, and without any mixture. This treatment was always attended with relief.

"The reporter was present three times at this operation, and it was easy for Dupuytren, and for him to satisfy themselves of the size and hardness of these tumours, and conse-

quently, to know their inability to cure this patient. They prescribed, however, different remedies; they attached some importance to Mademoiselle having been put on the use of the milk of a goat with which mercurial frictions had been employed.

"On the 21st of February, 1827, the reporter went in search of M. Foissac and Mademoiselle Céline, and he conducted them to a house, rue de Faubourg du Roule, without informing them of the name, seat, or nature of the disease of the person whom he wished to subject to the examination of the somnambulist.

"The patient did not appear in the room where the experiment was conducted, until M. Foissac had put Mademoiselle Céline to sleep; then having put one of her own hands into hers, she examined her for eight minutes, not as a physician would do, by pressing the abdomen, by percussing it, by searching in every direction, but merely by applying the hand lightly several times to the abdomen, chest, back, and head.

"When interrogated to ascertain from her what she had observed in Madlle. de N***, she answered that the entire abdomen was diseased; that there was scirrhus and a large quantity of water on the side of the spleen; that the intestines were much swollen; that there were pouches in which worms were inclosed; that there were masses of the size of an egg, in which were contained puriform matters, and that these masses would be painful; that there was at the bottom of the stomach an enlarged gland the size of three of her fingers; that this gland was within the stomach, and must injure digestion; that the disease was of long standing, and that at length Madlle. de N*** would have headachs. She

prescribed the use of a ptisan de bourrache et de chiendent nitrée, of five ounces of the juice of parietaria, taken every morning, and of a very little mercury taken in the milk. She added that the milk of a goat which had been rubbed with mercurial ointment half an hour before milking her, would answer better;* besides, she prescribed cataplasms of elder flowers constantly applied to the abdomen, frictions on this cavity with oil of laurel, or for want of that, with the juice of this shrub joined to the oil of sweet almonds, a lavement of decoction of quina mixed up with an emollient decoction. Her diet should consist of white meats, milk, and farinaceous diet, no lemon. She allowed very little wine, &c. &c. This treament was not followed; and even if it had, it would not have saved the patient. She died a year after. There was no post-mortem examination of the body, so that what the somnambulist had said could not be verified in all its details.

"In a delicate circumstance where very skilful physicians, of whom several are members of the Academy had prescribed a mercurial treatment for an engorgement of the cervical glands which they attributed to a venereal taint, the family of the patient perceiving serious symptoms supervening, wished to have the advice of a somnambulist. The reporter was called on to be present at this consultation and

* Without attaching great importance to this singular rencontre of the prescription made by the somnambulist, of the use of the milk of a goat rubbed with mercurial ointment with the same prescription recommended to the patient by Dupuytren, and by the reporter, the Commission felt bound to notice this coincidence in its report. The said Commission presents it as a fact, the authenticity of which is vouched for by the reporter, but a fact which neither the Commission nor he can explain.—*Note of the Reporter.*

he neglected not to avail himself of this opportunity of still adding to that which the Commission had seen. He found a young woman, Madame la Comtesse de L. F., having all the right side of the neck deeply engorged by a great quantity of glands crowded together. One of them was opened and gave exit to a yellowish purulent matter.

"Mademoiselle Céline, whom M. Foissac magnetised in presence of the reporter, put herself *en rapport* with the patient, and said that the stomach had been attacked by a substance, *as if poison;* that the intestines were slightly inflamed; that there existed on the upper and right side of the neck a scrofulous disease, which would be more considerable than it was at present; that in following a treatment which she was going to recommend, there would be some improvement in fifteen days or three weeks. This treatment consisted in eight leeches to the pit of the stomach, some grains of magnesia, oatmeal gruel, a saline purgative every week, two lavements every day, one of a decoction of quina, and immediately after one of marsh-mallow root, frictions of ether on the limbs, a bath every week; and for diet, milk, light meats, and abstinence from wine. This treatment is followed up for some time, and there was a perceptible improvement. But the impatience of the sick lady who thought that the return to health was not sufficiently rapid, determined the family on calling in a new set of physicians. It was resolved that the patient should be submitted to a new mercurial treatment. The reporter then ceased to see her, and learned that after the employment of the mercury, she had had very severe symptoms with regard to the stomach, which hurried her to the grave, after two months and a half of suffering. A written account of the

autopsy, signed by MM. Fouquier, Marjolin, Cruveilhier, and Foissac, shewed that there existed a scrofulous or tubercular engorgement of the glands of the neck, two small cavities filled with pus, resulting from tubercles in the summit of each lung; the mucous membrane of the great cul-de-sac of the stomach was almost entirely destroyed. These gentlemen ascertained, moreover, that nothing indicated the presence of a venereal disease, either recent or of old standing.

"The result of these observations is, 1st, that, in the state of somnambulism, Madlle. Céline pointed out the diseases of three persons with whom she had been brought *en rapport;* 2d, that the declaration of the one, the examination made of the other after three punctures, and the autopsy of the third, were in exact accordance with that which the somnambulist had stated; 3d, that the different treatments prescribed by her, do not go out of the circle of the remedies which she might know, nor out of the order of the things which she could reasonably recommend; and 4th, that she applied them with some sort of discernment."

It must be admitted that, if in the cases now read, the diagnosis formed by Madlle. Céline, were but the mere result of chance, the chance was so great that it must appear miraculous. But miracles of this kind are nowadays so common that it is impossible to refuse them without admitting that for the moment all the civilised world is sprinkled over with a multitude of honourable folks abjuring all species of honest principles to make themselves magnetisers, that is, knaves and impostors. But let us suffer those flat recriminations, to which a few years more will do ample justice, pass for what they are worth; for giving the lie in

polemics is reckoned no more than an insult, and to deny the existence of a fact is very far from proving its impossibility.

What are the faculties which somnambulists should present to be qualified to give advice to patients? Such is the problem we are now about to solve.

And, first, I shall say that whatever be these faculties, all somnambulists are far from possessing them. I have known even perfect lucid somnambulists who did not possess them, or who possessed them but imperfectly. These, however, in describing exactly the organic changes which *they see*, may still render great services by calling attention to serious diseases, which sometimes have not even been suspected, or regarding the nature of which there was great risk of mistake. But all their utility reduces itself to this, since they know not how to prognosticate the crises, nor to indicate with certainty the remedies proper to cure or to alleviate,—a double faculty, which constitutes, properly speaking, the medical aptitude of somnambulists, and which we are now going to consider separately.

Of External Prevision.

We have already said what internal prevision is. We are now concerned with the extension of this faculty to the pathological modification in an organism foreign to the somnambulist, and merely brought into contact with it.

According to the facts which we have extracted from the report of M. Husson, facts tending to prove that somnambulists have as well the consciousness of that which takes place in the system of individuals brought *en rapport* with them as of that which passes within themselves, the pheno-

mena of external prevision ought not to cause more astonishment than the phenomena of internal prevision. I own, however, that the former are observed much more seldom, and that almost always the predictions of somnambulists relatively to others have not the precision of those which concern themselves personally. I have had, however, the opportunity of observing several very conclusive cases of external prevision, one among others which I shall here detail.

On the 4th of last June I was consulted regarding a child sixteen months old, labouring for the last six weeks under a pulmonary affection, the severity of which I did not at all suspect at first. The little patient had the *embonpoint* which is usual at its age; it was weak, no doubt, but they assured me that it never had more strength, and that since the last four months that they had withdrawn its nurse from it, they had not yet succeeded in making it walk. Further, it had some appetite, a little diarrhœa, but above all a very frequent cough, accompanied with considerable oppression, and an excessive mucous secretion, the nature of which could not be easily ascertained, seeing that deglutition in infants replaces the expectoration. However, I took it on my knees, and found the skin dry and hot. I had heard it cough, and the kinks of coughing were not those of hooping-cough. Was it then but simple bronchitis? The subclavicular regions are perfectly sonorous to percussion; the respiratory murmur appears normal in these parts, with the exception of some large mucous bullæ which burst every now and then in the bronchi and trachea. The pulse is frequent, it is true; but for this frequency I can no more account than for the oppression. Be this as it may, it is

only after this previous examination made with closed doors that I present the child to my somnambulist who sees him for the first time only in her sleep. She examines the little patient for a long time without touching him, after which she turns to me and says to me in an under voice,—

"This child is very bad; worse than you suspect."

"What ails it?"

"Its lungs are gorged with blood and mucosity that is almost purulent."

"Do you see any ulcerations there?"

"Yes; in the lower part of the right lung."

"This child has had pulmonary inflammation; they did not perceive it first, and you will have some difficulty in getting the child over it."

"But what is to be done for it?"

"Place a large blister on the chest. Make it take every day two tea-spoonsful of syrup of ipecacuanha. Rub the extremities with dry flannel; give it oatmeal gruel and bread for its food."

"And with this do you think the symptoms will subside?"

"Please God."

When the relatives of the little patient retired, my somnambulist says to me,—

"This child is lost, it will die in twenty days."

On the 26th June the child died. The error was then only two days.

Of the Instinct of Remedies.

I do not deny that the pretensions of magnetisers have gone very far when they stated that somnambulists knew

and prescribed, according as the occasion required, all the possible remedies, even those whose very names they were ignorant of in their state of being awake. The reason of this is, that amongst the men generally of a low education, it must be admitted, who have hitherto devoted themselves to the practice of magnetism, there are some whose credulity knows no bounds. I have been told, for instance, that M. Ch** wished one day to teach Madame Pigeaire the way of making somnambulists see the angels, and what is still more, the way to see them herself. Now it is certain that this poor man's brains were turned, and even if he were to tell me the finest truths in the world, I would always feel an irresistible desire to laugh at his discoveries.

But as the occasion presents itself I must relate to my readers what happened to myself personally with respect to those pretended revelations of the other world. One day I magnetised a young somnambulist, who, without being remarkable for habits of piety, had however religious propensities, the origin of which was no doubt referable to the organs of *marvellousness* and *veneration*, which being enormously developed in her head, filled the whole capacity of the cranium almost solely with them. This young girl was accordingly often seized with these paroxysms of extasy during our sittings; and as soon as I saw her eyes open and her face turn upwards, I ceased to address a word to her, seeing that it was the commencement of her mysterious intercourse with the spirits of heaven. One day then when she was in communication with the angels, she exclaimed all on a sudden, whilst tears of emotion really fell on her cheeks: "Oh! delicious music! divine harmony! The pleasure alone felt at hearing you would suffice to make one

ambitious of the happiness of the elect all their life." This I heard with my own ears; but not a single note of the celestial symphony reached me.

Moreover, my somnambulist said herself that she no longer heard, but she resumed a moment after,—

"There! there they are beginning again!"

I then listened, and for this time I did hear! what? a wretched organ, which, in an adjoining street, was tearing to pieces in the most barbarous manner one of the songs in the opera of *Guido.*

Do somnambulists select their remedies only among substances which are known to them in the waking state; or do they divine, as some credible persons assure us, the names and virtues of medicines, of which they never heard mention made during their entire lives? I acknowledge that my own observations, though already sufficiently numerous leave me in complete doubt on this particular point; that is to say that, in all cases, it was possible for me to attribute reasonably to reminiscences the pretended arts of intuition which I witnessed. But still I do not deny the reality of the facts opposed to them, and I confine myself to the mere declaring that I never saw any such. Be this as it may, the therapeutics of somnambulists are composed in general of numerous means, but almost always very simple. The substances they employ are almost always natural products, and we generally find in their prescriptions rather general indications than real formulæ. Sometimes, however, they insist in a very particular manner on determining the dose; and this circumstance, when it is confirmed by great exactitude of diagnosis, is an additional guarantee in favour of the lucidity of the individual.

It now remains for us to ask whether it might not be useful to teach somnambulists a little pharmacy and materia medica? I think, for my own part, that it would be enlarging the circle of their knowledge, that is, multiplying their resources, without in the slightest degree injuring their discernment, which alone constitutes their superiority over us.

Certain detractors of magnetism have stated that somnambulists, by allowing themselves to be swayed by the thoughts of their magnetiser, must consequently participate in the medical opinions of the latter, if he be a physician, and of course conform their practice to his. Fortunately, the thing is not so. On all the propositions that may be proposed to him, a medical somnambulist has always his own strictures and his *veto*, which nothing can interfere with. M. Koreff* gives us a proof of it. A very extraordinary position says he, is that in which I found myself placed, opposite the wife of a gardener of Sans-Souci. In her somnambulism, which was very extraordinary, this woman, about fifty years of age, requested me to propose remedies to her, because she was not endowed with that species of clairvoyance, by means of which a person can order them for himself; she had only the gift of criticism. I saw with astonishment, mixed up with rather a painful humiliation, that she rejected as injurious most of those which I proposed to her according to my medical conviction, and that she selected those which I considered as least appropriate to her state." A little farther on the same author adds, "I by no means deny the possibility that the ideas of a somnambu-

* Lettre d'un Médecin Etranger, &c., p. 68.

list carry in them the reflection and colour of the ideas of his country, his time, and even of his magnetiser; but I entreat those men who have made this ingenious objection duly to consider whether the difficulty is greater to see a plant, some other substance, than to read in the thoughts of another being."

According to what we have now stated the lucidity of a somnambulist does not infallibly guarantee his medical competency; but here arises one of those questions on which magnetisers do not seem to have sufficiently reflected, or at least one which they have not solved in my opinion in a satisfactory maner. Is it indispensable for a medical somnambulist to be lucid, or, in other words, cannot the instinct of diseases and of remedies exist independently of lucidity? I declare that numerous experiments incline me to think, that the two faculties may exist separately, and I would be disinclined to admit, according to the theory which I have formed for myself regarding isolation,* that each of them obtains its maximum of perfection only so far as it exists alone.† But then how are we to verify the instinct of remedies? and what shall be the criterion of this faculty? I own that I know of none other, save experience. However the som-

* See page 60.

† These principles of compensations are indisputably true for the faculties which depend only on sensitive exaltation. Thus I made some time since the following experiment: After having completely isolated a somnambulist, leaving him only the sense of hearing with respect to myself, I went some distance from him, and kept up a conversation with him for a long time in a low voice, whilst one of the spectators shouted into his ear. This so excited the admiration of my friends, that they begged me to repeat the same experiment the following day. But this time it succeeded rather incompletely, the somnambulist being lucid.

nambulists who should give great proofs of intuition and prevision, those particularly who, during the course of serious diseases, had attended themselves to my own knowledge; those, I say, should inspire me more particularly with confidence. "What must render this faculty much less frequent in demoniacal or religious extatics," says Bertrand,* "is that their health not being in general deranged, there was no occasion to observe in them an instinct which can only serve in the state of disease." From this it would follow that the medical instinct is acquired and developed by habit, which, however, I do not think universally true. In fact, I maintain that from the moment the state of somnambulism is perfect, all the faculties which appertain to this state are in their last degree of developement. Thus I think that at the end of fifteen days, for example, a somnambulist is every thing he can be; and if further experiments prove the contrary, the magnetiser ought to impute it only to himself.

With respect to medical instinct in somnambulists not lucid, the fact is indisputable. Yesterday, for the third time only, I magnetised a woman, twenty-eight years of age, who fell into somnambulism after the first sitting, but who is not lucid, and probably will never be so. Well! this deficiency of clairvoyance does not prevent her from enjoying a penetration and medical tact truly surprising. After the second sitting, having requested her to turn her attention to my health, she told me that I was affected in the stomach and in the left knee; which was quite right. Having then been brought into contact with a lady whom

* Work already cited, page 116.

she saw for the first time, and whom she certainly had never heard speak, she said to her,—

"You have headachs (which was not true); you have a sense of stifling (which, moreover, was not true); but, *more especially*, a constant disposition to vomit" (which was perfectly true). Now it is certain that in these two cases the principal points carried by my somnambulists are irreproachable. Shall I still be told that there was an error? I agree; but these are errors which, after eight days, my somnambulist will probably never commit again.

It sometimes happens that somnambulists prescribe dangerous substances, regarding the effect of which there is some reason to be alarmed. It is then very important that the magnetiser should revert several times to the doubtful point, and, if necessary, that he should have recourse to another somnambulist. This precaution would be a sort of *hors-d'œuvre*, if the case were that of a somnambulist attending himself. "I have seen a woman," says M. Koreff, "insist on taking substances which appeared to me to be dangerous for one in her condition. Thinking her in error, I opposed her opinion. I directed her attention to the state of her organs, such as it seemed to me. I ordered several drugs to be brought, among which were those which she desired: she recognised them, and insisted on them. I struggled with her for several hours, and I at length gave way to her, being convinced, by all the means at my disposal, of her perfect lucidity. Uterine hemorrhage, which was the alarming symptom of her malady, was instantly arrested, without any thing unpleasant occurring."

In recapitulation of what precedes, and notwithstanding what we have said of the medical instinct with which non-

lucid somnambulists may be endowed, lucidity, in the actual state of science, must be regarded as the surest seal of this instinct, since, nearly in all cases, the diagnosis formed by clairvoyant somnambulists is at least found accurate. It is unfortunate that we have nothing more precise to say on this subject; for nothing would be more important than to find the means of tracing and detecting charlatanism and imposture, which have for a long time back been endeavouring to get magnetism into their hands. But whose fault is this, if not the fault of medical men, who give up contemptuously to equivocal hands a philanthropic resource, the possession of which of right belongs to them? Let this be now attended to. Before the practice of magnetism has decidedly taken its place, ignorance and avarice will have brought discredit on it; for the part of philanthropy, such as that of the magnetiser, can never suitably appertain to persons devoid of knowledge, and too often devoid of morals. One might truly say, that to attain the summit of the social scale, the great truth which we now defend requires to clear all the steps one by one. She shall take her flight, gain her height, or we shall die in the struggle.

Of the Sensations experienced by Somnambulists on the Contact of Patients.

Some somnambulists are endowed with the melancholy privilege of feeling momentarily the pains experienced by the patients with whom they are brought in contact, and even of presenting the symptoms of the affections under which these patients happen to labour. This observation was made a long time back, and Georget expresses himself

in these terms on this subject:—"If my somnambulists," says he, "were brought in contact with a sick person, they instantly experienced a sensation of uneasiness in the limbs, which extended quickly to the head, then in the muscles, and, further, a still greater uneasiness, a sort of constraint, or an acute pain in the same part where the other individual was suffering; several times hysterical or epileptic patients, on the point of having their attacks, have suddenly caused a violent headach and an attack to those already affected with these diseases. These occurrences have prevented me from multiplying the experiments as much as I should have wished. One day three somnambulists were together in the same room. The one at the foot of the bed was suffering violent pains in the head and stomach; another on the bed was very well; the third, beside the bed, was taking a foot-bath. The second comes to converse with the first, touches her, and is immediately seized with an attack. Whilst I assist in holding the latter, the third, who suspected nothing of what was going on, not wishing to keep her feet in the sinapised water, I rest one of my hands on her knees, in order to retain them there. Immediately she feels a brisk commotion, which she compares to a shock resulting from a strong electric charge, and she has a severe attack. Every time that, after leaving my somnambulists, I again found them suffering unusual and unforeseen accidents, I was certain that this arose from the circumstance of their having had communication with patients, contrary to my express prohibition." It is not difficult to account for this: we know with what promptitude certain neuroses may be transmitted from one individual to another. It is impossible, for instance, to see a person yawn in a company without his

soon having imitators. Some persons have seen epileptics seized with a fit at the sight of another epileptic in a crisis. But this is still more striking: A woman, on the point of being confined, runs a great risk of being seized with the pains of parturition on seeing another female who is actually in labour. I observed a similar fact four or five years ago, at a private course of obstetrics—the pupils had two accouchements instead of one. Now, if the influence of imitation can exercise itself during the waking state, what are we to judge of its effects during somnambulism, during which all the impressions are so quick and so vivid? Again, the facts noticed by Georget are far from being capable of generalisation. Among somnambulists for consultations, there are some who only feel a painful sensation at the contact with patients, but bearing no resemblance to that which the patients themselves feel; in fine, there are some (true, the smallest number) who feel nothing at all. I own that in the latter I could feel but very little confidence, and of all, the first are certainly the most perfect; but their perfection, even, is probably a defect; for they cannot follow for a length of time the frightful trade of participating constantly in the pains of others. I have seen one lately (Mad. Caria) who, when consulted before me for a patient in such danger that he died three days after, uttered such piercing shrieks, and made such contortions, that I thought herself in the last struggle. This girl received, I am told, five or six francs for each consultation; but certainly she well earns the money they give her, if she repeats at each sitting the scene which I witnessed.

Of the Manner in which Consultations ought to be given.

Lest the somnambulist should form, or have the appearance of forming, any preconceived idea with respect to the patient who comes to consult him, it is right that he be put to sleep before being brought in contact with the latter. Introduced into the consultation room, the patient must observe silence; for every kind of commentary on his disease would be, on his part, a perfect superfluity. You yourself have not to question him, or at least you cannot do it till after the consultation is over. It is for your somnambulist then to speak. He ought to be isolated up to the moment when, putting one of the hands of the patient into one of his, you ask him to turn his attention to the health of this third person, to tell you all that he thinks, and to enter into all the necessary details with respect to the treatment. This being done, you let him speak without interrupting him, still taking note of his words, after which you return with him to the equivocal points. In fact, do you yourself draw up the consultation, and take leave of your patient without awaking your somnambulist, who, on awaking, should not even suspect what he has done.

Important remark.—If any relatives of the patient, some of her friends, her physician, &c., think it right to accompany her to your house, take care that your somnambulist remains a stranger to the discussions which may arise between these persons and you. It is necessary even (and for this you have only to express to him the wish) that he should not hear your voice, when you do not address yourself to him. Besides, discussions in such cases are always misplaced.

It never has happened, and never will happen with me, not that I dread the thing the least in the world, with whomsoever it may be, but because every thing must have its time.

Of latter times, a very extraordinary question has been started, which may be expressed in these terms: Is it just that somnambulists should receive fees for the consultations they give? If by just is meant legal, I shall say that the magnetiser should be a physician; but if by just we only understand that which the word signifies in its absolute sense, the answer is so simple that I refrain from making it. Every one lives on what he has in this world below; one person on the rents which he derives from his father, another lives by his head, a third by his arms; some by their pen, others by their pencil, almost all, in fact, by the services which they render, or are supposed to render, to their fellow-creatures. Well! a fine magnetic lucidity is a gift of nature just as rare, at least, as the fine talent of the artist or advocate; and if physicians are paid (and sometimes they are very badly paid), why should it be expected that somnambulists should not be paid? But some one will say, Is somnambulism then to become a trade? And why not? Would those gentlemen, the officers of health, find this trade less honourable than that which they follow? If so, I should like to know in what honour consists. Let magnetism become a domestic medicine, a family medicine, according to the expressions I have already employed, and a better I require not. But until every one has a brother, sister, or wife, who may be a somnambulist, to take care of them, it is necessary, if persons be ill, to have recourse to professional somnambulists. But as all services are bought

and sold among persons who do not know each other, it is just,—nothing, indeed, can be more just, than—that those persons should be paid when they are employed.

CASE.

Madame C*** was born in Paris in 1812. She is of a small size, but of an agreeable countenance, and with an *embonpoint* which does honour to her profession. The phrenological character of her head is entirely in her favour. Kindness, intelligence, and justice, are well developed, so that our friend Frapart might, at first sight, answer for her moral qualifications. Her temperament which, with the medical folks, would pass as essentially lymphatic, is lymphatico-nervous, according to the expression of the person to whom I refer. The manner in which she is put to sleep, and is awoke, is almost as remarkable as her sleep itself. It is never till after a great many passes that her eye-lid falls with a tremor, and then closes after letting large tears to escape. A slight indescribable gesture apprises me of her somnambulism. Then when the sitting is finished, I have only to say these words, "Awake, madame!" and two or three violent frictions, which I cannot prevent herself from practising on her eyes, restore her immediately to life.

An extraordinary peculiarity, and one of which I never saw another instance, constitutes in this somnambulist the type of a distinct species. Madame C***, when asleep, *recollects nothing, neither the persons, nor the events she has seen during the waking state:* she has forgotten even to her name, and all her sleeps, which are linked together by a wondrous precision of memory, really constitute for her a separate existence, and one having no point of contact with

her other life. But let us now pass in review the inestimable prerogatives of this wonderful state, by relating to our readers what we see every day.

When a patient presents himself to me for a consultation, I expressly recommend him to tell me nothing of his state. I neither ask his name, age, residence, nor, in fact, any thing concerning him; I wish, in fact, that he should continue unknown to me, for every form of interrogatory is banished from my house, where nothing is asked, but all that is necessary is revealed. Being introduced into my room, he gives his hand to the somnambulist, sits beside her, and still observes the same silence. Madame C*** then gives him the history of his disease in a few words, and not one of those prolix descriptions in which every one may recognise himself. It is a concise, clear, rapid diagnosis, and one which cannot lead the patient astray. To a madman she will say, for instance, You have not your reason; to a phthisical patient she will say, You cough, you spit blood, you have a blister to the left arm, and you have a pain there, putting her finger to the apex of the ulcerated lung. Now after that I ask any person of common sense whether with such facts there is a possibility of mistake or of deception? But this is not all. The somnambulist then enters into detail which medical men never notice, but the accuracy of which the patient alone recognises with astonishment. She describes to him better than he could himself the precise hours of his paroxysms, and all the shades of his pains. This reminds me of a trifling anecdote which I wish to relate:—

" It is now about three months since M. X***, a wealthy banker of Berlin, came to consult my somnambulist. This

gentleman did not believe in magnetism; but as he had put all the resources of medicine under contribution without any advantage, he wished to try it. I still see the poetic but jeering expression of his countenance when he presented his hand to the somnambulist, saying to her, 'The physicians, madam, do not appear to me to comprehend the nature of my disease; let us see, then, if you will be more successful.'

"Madame C*** then took the patient's hand; then, after a half minute's attention, she turns to him and says, 'You know it, sir, the nature of your disease; but you are afraid to own it to yourself.'

"'I!' exclaimed M. X. 'Well! yes .... I think I have an affection of the heart.'

"'No, sir; it is not there you have it; neither is that what you think you have.'

"'What is it, then?'

"'I do not wish to tell you.* But here is what you feel.'

"Now, at each symptom which the somnambulist mentioned, M. X., who no longer smiled, seemed to become paler, and appeared to pronounce only with horror the terrible affirmation which a sort of magic power forced from him. However, when the diagnosis was established, Madame C*** added, in a lower tone of voice, and with a kind of hilarity,—

"'Well, sir; since you no longer think, as you did awhile ago, of calling in question my power of seeing the disease, I hope you will willingly believe in the power I possess of curing it.'

* It was phthisis in the second stage.

"On this she dictated his prescription, which I wrote out; appointed to see the poor patient again in fifteen days; and M. X*** quitted us, at once terrified, consoled, and converted!" *

A remark which may be placed here as a complement of the above is, that Madame C*** never designates a disease dangerous in the presence of the patient, when she perceives, judging of the character of the latter, that such a communication might be injurious.

But let us now speak of her treatment. I must admit that it is oftentimes strange enough, and without the least resemblance to that adopted by physicians; but what matter, if it be good? Now, the proof that it is good is, that it cures; and the proof that it cures is this:—Towards the middle of last February, I was invited to bring my somnambulist to Madame V....y, Rue Saint Georges. The diagnosis was the business of a moment. Madame V....y had a very acute rheumatism, seated in the two shoulders. M. Professor Velpeau and Doctor Moreau, who for the last two days attended the patient, vied with each other in martyrising the poor woman according to all the rules of art, and promised her that she should be well in a month. Well, Madame C*** declares that if her treatment be adopted, the disease shall not be prolonged beyond six days, and that it shall be amended by more than one half instantaneously. Nothing renders us more confident than pain. My advice is followed; the prescriptions of our illustrious *confrères* are laid aside for ours; and Madame V....y, who after the first day finds herself considerably

* M. X. has just returned to Prussia perfectly convalescent.

relieved, leaves her bed just in six days. Let us remark, however, that the classic medicine had all the honour of this cure, because they never ventured to tell M. le Professeur of the intervention *of a somnambulist.* Heaven confound the *great physicians* and prejudice! Let them hasten to enjoy their last triumphs; for their temple is tumbling, and their gods are taking their leave. What distinguishes Madame C*** in particular—I shall not say, from the stupid ninnies who infest our capital, but from real, genuine somnambulists—is the constancy of her lucidity. It is always equally perfect, no matter what may be the moment of the day at which she is magnetised.

Let us not conclude this chapter without examining a proposition made by Deleuze, and accepted by a considerable number of magnetisers. The question is, whether it would be expedient or not to associate magnetism with medicine. Now let us hear what M. Koreff says on the subject:

"My worthy friend (addressing M. Deleuze), I am opposed to the advice which you give to combine these two methods, which cannot go hand in hand. My conscience devolves it on us as a duty not to rely on a somnambulist on light grounds; to satisfy ourselves at first of his good faith, and then to examine the degree of clairvoyance with which he is endowed. Then to invoke science rather than to make a medley of two heterogeneous elements, or to throw ourselves with blind credulity into the vagueness of reveries fed by recollections, and provoked by the desire of exciting surprise, or by other motives which existed in the waking state. I revere somnambulism more in its state of isolation and purity; and I attach less importance to it

when it is not entirely foreign to the ordinary state. Many persons who have no idea of the end to which nature has destined it, and who are destitute of the knowledge necessary for appreciating and directing it, have often sought to produce it, either in order to satisfy their curiosity, or through interested views. It is chiefly to this abuse I attribute the decline of magnetism in France, and the contempt which the learned heap on it. •In the north, where the study of magnetism bears a grave and scientific character, the observation of somnambulism has become fruitful in results which have already proved very useful, and which promise to throw the greatest light on mental alienation, and on a thousand phenomena of psychology, which, up to the present, are the *terra incognita* in the geography of our intellectual and moral world." There is no medium; either medicine is but a chimera, or magnetism is but juggling. But as we think we have proved the impossibility of this latter supposition, the first is necessarily true. There is nothing in common between the medicine of physicians and that of somnambulists; and to wish to fuse these two things, between which I deny the possibility of any mediation, is neither more nor less than an absurdity. When we consult a somnambulist, if we wish his advice to be profitable, it is necessary to follow it in all its details—that is, it is necessary to do every thing that he bids you to do, and to add nothing to it. What, then, is the use of the intervention of a physician? I tell you that he knows no more of the method of the somnambulist than the latter does of his. And you desire that these two beings should understand each other and combine their means. But such an association is revolting to sound sense. We must choose

between the two. Believe in medicine or believe in magnetism. In a word, believe in the two if you like; but, for God's sake, give up the idea of uniting them.*

* It is worth remarking, that among magnetisers it is those always that were not physicians who have proposed the association of medicine and magnetism, whilst physician magnetisers reject it. The cause of this curious circumstance is, that magnetisers have, in general, as false an idea of medicine as physicians have of magnetism.

CHAPTER XVI.

ON THE NECESSITY FOR MORALITY IN MAGNETISERS.

It is unfortunate for those who do not find in themselves sufficient reasons for determining them to be honest; for they do not appear to me capable of ever becoming so. This chapter is not intended as a flat homily addressed to corrupt minds, which might be tempted to practise magnetism for the profit of their viciousness. The only object I propose to myself in writing it is to put my readers on their guard against the degrading and wretched concupiscence of the men of whom I speak; and that is the reason why, without being prevented by the fear of opening new paths to immorality, which, sooner or later, it would, no doubt, have discovered, I boldly expose abuses which, to the shame of humanity, I consider to be too real. I know not, indeed, whether chastity be, as some cynical dreamers have stated, merely a conventional matter, but this I do know, that the honour of their wives and of their daughters is dear to every husband and every father. Now I am sorry to predict it, magnetism will bring decay and desolation into more than one family; as if there was a necessity that the best things should have their compensations in the dangers which their use brings with it.

Independently of the close and more or less frequent

relations which magnetism necessarily establishes between the person who practises it and the person who submits to it, it is with me beyond all doubt that, in the common majority of cases, it gives to the first over the second an absolute unlimited power, the depository of which may not always prove himself worthy of it. Not only the person whom you magnetise is irresistibly constrained to yield, at your instigation, in the performance of all her physical acts, but it may happen that, regulating all the transactions of her soul by you, without herself or you being aware of it, she penetrates your most secret desires, associates itself with all the emotions of your soul, and, without perceiving that she only obeys your will, anticipates even your most secret intentions. A somnambulist, in a word, the moment that sleep delivers her up to her magnetiser, no longer sees, no longer hears, no longer acts, but through him; and though she still retain the discernment of right and wrong, she belongs body and soul to him, if he is base and dastardly enough to abuse such power. The different observations which we have scattered through the preceding chapters might probably save us the trouble of adducing new proofs in support of this assertion; but for the purpose of corroborating to the eyes of our readers the judgment which we form, we shall sum up the facts for them in a few words.

1. A magnetiser paralyses at his own option such or such a limb, such or such an organ of his somnambulist. Thus he renders him deaf to every one but himself (paralysis of the auditory nerve) by merely addressing to him these words, "I wish you to hear no one but me alone;" then he renders him insensible to every other contact but his own (paralysis of the skin); it is thus again that he para-

lyses him at once in all his organs and all his limbs, so as to condemn him to complete immobility, and to the exterior passiveness of a life altogether intuitive.

2. The magnetiser may, on the contrary, by a mere suggestion, and sometimes even by a desire not expressed, substitute motion for paralysis in the being whom he holds in dependence. He may exalt his sensibility, or he may extinguish it; he may produce an extraordinary erethism in his senses, and even agitate all his body with spasms and convulsions. So far for the physical question; let us now examine the moral question.

1. The extraordinary developement of the instinctive faculties during somnambulism is a fact long since proved, and almost generally admitted; but that which is much less known is the possibility in the magnetiser to give to those exuberant faculties the aliment and direction suggested to him by his own caprice. The experiment is a delicate one, and does not always succeed; but I at length succeeded in making it, and in repeating it several times; that is, by isolating successively by my will each of the instincts of a somnambulist, I have succeeded in rendering him alternately vain, lying, a gourmand, and a sensualist; whence it follows, that it is possible, at least to a certain extent, to excite eventually in the mind of a somnambulist that propensity which we may have reason to wish him to have.*

2. Not only is it possible to force the person magnetised to avow the thoughts occupying his or her mind, but we may even extinguish this thought in her, and substitute

* It may be, and I like to think so, that my assertions rest only on exceptional facts; but, rare or frequent, these facts have been produced, and I am bound to mention them.

another; that is, in one word, we may modify at pleasure the intellectual disposition of a somnambulist, as we have said that we modified in one of our own the instinctive disposition.

We may readily conceive of what monstrous application such facts may be in obscene hands. Without attempting to dilate more on a subject which we have probably treated already with too much detail, we leave our readers the task of commenting on the matter.

Further, as every thing we have now written refers absolutely to the time, usually very limited, which each sitting lasts, we have now to examine this other question, which is at least just as important, viz., what remains of the magnetic influences during the waking state, that is to say, when the somnambulist, having entered into real life, is apparently freed from his or her ties. This is serious, I declare, and in approaching such a subject I dissemble none of the arguments which it might supply to our detractors, if they treated us with less disdain; but be that as it may, I shall say what I know of it; for I see nothing more deplorable than the mania of certain authors to plead the cause of a scientific system, as an advocate would that of a man, that is to say, never to shew but the fair side of a truth, as if they were afraid of injuring it by shewing it all.

If fortunately there are but few men base enough to gratify and indulge themselves in usurped pleasures, there are few whose vanity resist that delicate preference which constitutes true love. The former persons are scarcely to be found but in the humbler classes of society, or among those unfortunate beings whose stupid conventions have exacted an absolute and unnatural continence: the second are, on the contrary,

to be found every where. Thus duly considering the matter, the moral affections, the cause of which might be attributed to magnetism, are more to be dreaded than the unclean but rare sallies of brute instinct, for this sole reason, that they do not bring shame on the party concerned, and they are not amenable to law. Let us see, then, if the charge is well founded, and if magnetism can become guilty of those illicit and irresistible attachments with which it has been charged. The question of right is already settled, and with respect to the question of fact, which is not discussed, experience forces me to solve it in the affirmative. Yes, that is true, unfortunately too true; magnetism may produce between two persons of different sexes a profound, extreme, and insurmountable attachment.

We may cease then to be astonished at the desire I have several times expressed, that of seeing magnetism practised by physicians. It is, in fact, a public homage I owe our *confrères*; there is not, probably, in all society a class of men more honourable, more disinterested, and especially more moral. Some very rare exceptions may have contradicted this eulogium, which almost all of them deserve. But are there not magistrates who have disgraced themselves? Are there no priests who have soiled their cassock, and even stained it with blood? What does that prove, if it is not this—that in all conditions of life men may sometimes forget the most sacred duties, and become vicious! Physicians, besides, offer the guarantee of a good education, and that is a great deal. Well brought up, in general they know and practise decency and propriety; and if their decorum is not always on the side of virtue, their deviations at least never give scandal. Lastly, they are accustomed,

from an early date, to the observation of nature and of physiological phenomena; a truth so indisputable, that in running over the archives of magnetism, there are scarcely any facts, save those reported by medical men, to which I would feel warranted in attaching any importance. Let our brethren pardon us for the severity of some expressions which may have escaped us: it was not to them personally they were addressed, but to their boasted science, which we too have studied with ardour, and which proved to us but a bitter deception.

CHAPTER XVII.

CONCLUSION.

One of our most distinguished contemporaries having said to me one day, "I believe in animal magnetism, but I do not believe in your miracles," I sought for a long time the sense of these words. At length, however, I discovered that they contained none, M. Bouillaud not having explained himself on the sense he attached to the word miracle.

Could it be by any chance that M. Bouillaud understood by miracle any thing that he does not comprehend? I believe him to possess too much intelligence to suppose him capable of so much pride.

Now, let nature deprive us of one of our senses, and the fortuitous production of the perceptions belonging to the eliminated sense will become for all men a succession of miracles. Let a sixth sense, on the contrary, come to be developed in us, and we shall have, with our new sensations, the apprehension of phenomena, which hitherto went beyond all the limits of our reason. Now every thing inclines us to believe that magnetism when it produces the lucid sleep, really developes a supplementary sense, of which the entire nervous system may be the organ; but let us recur to an idea which an example will enable us to comprehend.

Imagine, in the midst of a population of blind men, a single individual endowed with the sense of vision; it is certain that the visual perceptions of this individual will be so many impossibilities, and his revelations so many falsehoods, for the imperfect beings who shall receive his communications. No person shall ever succeed in making them understand that it is possible to make them reach by a sense to the very limits of the horizon; *to see* the heavens and the stars several millions of leagues distant; and to divine, without touching them, their slightest movements: they will say, no doubt, as M. Bouillaud said, we do not believe in miracles.

Let us follow up the matter, however. Let us suppose that by some means or other our *seer* (voyant) ultimately proves that which he states. Miraculous or not, the fact exists; the thing is to believe it; no more remains but to explain it, and it is explained; but how? In the extensive field of conjecture which it raises, each department of the knowledge acquired brings in its turn its contingent of analogy; the organs of the sensations are interrogated in all their possible modifications; hearing, touch, smelling, and taste itself, are successively put into requisition; in fine, in order to account for the fact of vision which perplexes their understanding, our blind friends forget all the senses but one, that of vision which they have not. And this is the history of the magnetic theories.

The almost absolute impossibility of systematising the phenomena produced by magnetism depends on our unfitness to judge of perceptions foreign to our habitual state; the greatest evil resulting from it is, that magnetism is not, and probably never will be, a regular science.

However, let us set theory aside, that is to say, the dogmatical interpretation of facts (a thing which alters in no respect either their occurrence or their utility, if they have any), and the practice of magnetism still remains subordinate to general rules founded on experience. The combination of these rules really forms an *art*, and it is solely this new art that we have proposed to ourselves as our object in the *Manual* now written.

POSTSCRIPT.

Just when putting the last sheet of this work to press, we receive from our learned and respected friend M. Mialle,* a communication of so much interest that we cannot resist the pleasure of informing our readers of it.

It is concerning a man who, in his natural sleep, that is to say, without being previously put to sleep by magnetism, sees through opaque bodies. This man is a Polish Jew; his name is Rabi Hirsch Dœnemark; he arrived at Metz, last August, possessing certificates delivered to him by the Pope, Prince Metternich, and the first professors of Germany. The three sittings which M. Hirsch gave at Metz have not in the least belied his reputation. He reads fluently in a

* M. Mialle, the most learned and sensible of modern magnetisers, is on the point of publishing *a Synoptical Table of Animal Magnetism; or, an analytical review of all that has been published in France, on the theories, processes, agents, auxiliaries of Magnetism, and all the phenomena of Somnambulism.* No one can be better qualified for bringing out such a work than M. Mialle.

shut book, provided that contact or a simple gesture has put him *en rapport* with this book.

His son, ten years old, who is at Saint Petersburg, possesses the same faculties as the father, but in a higher degree. He is consulted for diseases and processes of which they wish to know the issue. Before his Majesty the Emperor of Russia, he told what was contained in the chamber of the Empress.

THE END.

SELECT LIST OF WORKS

TO BE HAD OF

H. BAILLIÈRE,

BOOKSELLER AND PUBLISHER,

FOREIGN BOOKSELLER TO THE ROYAL COLLEGE OF SURGEONS IN LONDON, AND THE ROYAL MEDICO-CHIRURGICAL SOCIETY.

219 REGENT STREET, LONDON.

H. B. continues to receive a weekly parcel from France, containing the newest Works on Science and General Literature, which he supplies at One Shilling per Franc on the advertised Price at Paris. He begs to acquaint his friends, and the patrons of German Scientific Works, that he is able to furnish German Works and Periodicals every Three Weeks, at the rate of Four Shillings the Rix-Dollar.

THE NATURAL HISTORY OF MAN;

Comprising Inquiries into the modifying influences of Physical and Moral Agencies on the different Tribes of the Human Family.

By J. C. PRICHARD, M.D. F.R.S. M.R.I.S.

Illustrated with 36 Coloured and 4 Plain Plates, engraved on Steel, and 90 Illustrations on Wood. 1 vol. royal 8vo. elegantly bound in cloth. London, 1843. 1*l*. 10*s*.

ETHNOGRAPHICAL MAPS.

Six Ethnographical Maps, large folio, coloured, with a Sheet of Letterpress.

By J. C. PRICHARD, M.D. F.R.S. M.R.I.A.

In Illustration of his Works, THE NATURAL HISTORY OF MAN, and RESEARCHES INTO THE PHYSICAL HISTORY OF MANKIND. London, 1843. 1*l*. 1*s*.

ON THE DIFFERENT FORMS OF INSANITY, IN RELATION TO JURISPRUDENCE.

By J. C. PRICHARD, M.D. F.R.S. M.R.I.A.

Corresponding Member of the Institute of France, &c. &c.

Dedicated, by permission, to the Right Hon. Lord LYNDHURST, Chancellor of England.

In 1 vol. Post 8vo. London, 1842. Price 5*s*.

ON THE DISEASES AND DERANGEMENT OF THE NERVOUS SYSTEM.

In their Primary Forms, and in their Modifications by Age, Sex, Constitution, Hereditary Predisposition, Excesses, General Disorder, and Organic Disease.

By MARSHALL HALL, M.D. F.R.S. L. & E.

8vo. with 8 Plates, engraved. London, 1841. 15*s.*

ON THE MUTUAL RELATIONS BETWEEN

ANATOMY, PHYSIOLOGY, PATHOLOGY, AND THERAPEUTICS,

AND

THE PRACTICE OF MEDICINE.

Published as an Appendix to his Work on the Diseases and Derangement of the Nervous System, being the Gulstonian Lectures for 1842.

By MARSHALL HALL, M.D. F.R.S. L. & E.

8vo. with two coloured Plates and one plain. London, 1842. 5*s.*

ATLAS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE ANATOMY OF THE HUMAN BODY.

By J. CRUVEILHIER,

Professor of Anatomy to the Faculty of Medicine, Paris.

Drawn from Nature by M. E. Beau, with Description by M. G. Bonamy, M.D.

This *Atlas* will consist altogether of 200 Plates, small 4to. and is published in Numbers, each containing Four Plates with Descriptions, to be continued Monthly until the completion. Price 2*s.* 6*d.* plain; coloured, 5*s.* (Parts I. to XX. are out.)

Extract from a letter of Professor Cruveilhier to H. Baillière, dated Paris, June 10, 1841 :—

"*Je déclare que les Planches sont extrêmement remarquables par leur exactitude, et par les soins avec lesquelles elles sont exécutées. Je me propose d'y renvoyer toujours dans* (LA 2E EDITION DE) MON ANATOMIE DESCRIPTIVE!

(Signed) "J. CRUVEILHIER."

This Atlas will be particularly referred to in the Second Edition of M. Cruveilhier's Anatomie Descriptive, which will shortly appear in English.

THESAURUS MEDICAMINUM;

OR, THE MEDICAL PRESCRIBER'S VADE-MECUM.

To which is subjoined a Table of Incompatible Substance.

By D. Spillan, M.D.

London, 1842. 18mo. 3*s.*

ILLUSTRATIONS OF CUTANEOUS DISEASE;

A series of Delineations of the Affections of the Skin, in their more interesting and frequent Forms, with a Practical Summary of their Symptoms, Diagnosis, and Treatment, including appropriate Formulæ.

By R. Willis, M.D.

Licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians, and Physician to the Royal Infirmary for Children.

The Drawings are after Nature, and Lithographed by Arch. Henning.

These Illustrations are comprised in 94 Plates, folio; the Drawings are Originals, carefully coloured. Complete, bound in cloth, lettered. London, 1841. Price 6*l.*

ELEMENTS OF THE GENERAL AND MINUTE ANATOMY OF MAN AND THE MAMMALIA.

Chiefly after Original Researches.

By F. Gerber,

Prosector in the University of Bern.

To which is added an Appendix, comprising Researches in the Anatomy of the Blood, Chyle, Lymph, Thymous Fluid, Tubercle, &c.

By G. Gulliver, Esq. F.R.S.

In 1 vol. 8vo. Text: and an Atlas of 34 Plates, engraved by L. Aldous. 2 vols. 8vo. London, 1842. Cloth boards, 1*l.* 4*s.*

A GENERAL INTRODUCTION TO THE NATURAL HISTORY OF MAMMIFEROUS ANIMALS.

With a Particular View of the Physical History of Man, and the more closely allied Genera of the Order Quadrumana, or Monkeys.

By W. C. L. Martin.

Illustrated with 296 Anatomical, Osteological, and other Engravings on Wood, and 12 full Plate-Representations of Animals, drawn by W. Harvey. 1 vol. 8vo. 1841. 16*s.*

MEDICO-LEGAL REFLECTIONS ON THE TRIAL OF DANIEL M'NAUGHTEN,

FOR THE MURDER OF MR. DRUMMOND;

With Remarks on the different Forms of Insanity, and the Irresponsibility of the Insane.

By JAMES GEORGE DAVEY, M.D.

Physician to the County Lunatic Asylum, Hanwell.

8vo. London, 1843. 1*s.* 6*d.*

ON THE PRESENT STATE OF THE MEDICAL PROFESSION IN ENGLAND.

Being the Annual Oration delivered before the Members of the British Medical Association, on the 21st October, 1841.

By R. E. GRANT, M.D. F.R.S. L. & E.

Professor of Comparative Anatomy in the University College, London, 1841. Price 2*s.* 6*d.*

ELEMENTS OF MEDICINE, MORBID POISONS.

By R. WILLIAMS, M.D. Trin. Coll. Cambridge,

Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians, Senior Physician to St. Thomas's Hospital, and President of the Royal Medico-Chirurgical Society, London.

1836–41. Two vols. 8vo. 1*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.*

The second volume may be had separately. 1841. 18*s.*

ELEMENTS OF CHEMISTRY;

INCLUDING THE APPLICATION OF THE SCIENCE IN THE ARTS,

By T. GRAHAM, F.R.S. L. & E.

Professor of Chemistry in the University College, London.

One thick vol. 8vo. illustrated with Woodcuts, cloth boards. 1842. 1*l.* 6*s.* Part VI. and last, containing Organic Chemistry, separately. 8vo. 9*s.*

ICONES PLANTARUM;

Or, Figures with brief Descriptive Characters and Remarks of new and rare Plants selected from the Author's Herbarium.

By Sir W. J. HOOKER, K.H. LL.D. F.R.A. and L.S. &c. &c.

Vice-President of the Linnean Society, and Director of the Royal Botanical Gardens, Kew.

New Series, Vols. I. II. or Vols. V. VI. of the entire work, containing 100 beautiful Plates. Price, bound in cloth, 1*l.* 8*s.* each. Part XII. separately, to complete set, containing 50 Plates. London, 1843. Price 14*s.*

CHEMISTRY OF ORGANIC BODIES, VEGETABLES.

By T. Thompson, M.D. F.R.S. L. & E.
Regius Professor of Chemistry in the University of Glasgow, Corresponding Member of the Royal Academy of Paris.
1 large vol. 8vo. of 1092 pages. London, 1838. In boards, 1*l.* 4*s.*

AN OUTLINE OF THE SCIENCES OF HEAT AND ELECTRICITY.

By T. Thompson, M.D. F R.S. L. & E.
Regius Professor of Chemistry in the University of Glasgow, Corresponding Member of the Royal Academy of Paris.

Second edition, remodelled and much enlarged. 1 vol. 8vo. Illustrated with Woodcuts. 1840. 15*s.*

GEOLOGY FOR BEGINNERS.

Comprising a familiar Exposition of the Elements of Geology and its associate Sciences, Mineralogy, Fossil Conchology, Fossil Botany, and Palæontology.

By G. F. Richardson, F.G.S.
Assistant in the Geological Department of the British Museum.

1 vol. post 8vo. illustrated by 251 Woodcuts. 1842. 12*s.* 6*d.*

Was commenced on the 1st of January, 1842, and continued monthly, price 2*s.* 6*d.* 8vo. containing fifty-six pages of Letter-press, and two Plates engraved,

THE LONDON JOURNAL OF BOTANY.

By Sir W. J. Hooker, K.H. LL.D. F.R.A. and L.S.
Vice-President of the Linnean Society, and Director of the Royal Botanical Gardens, Kew.

The year 1842, done up in cloth, 1*l.* 10*s.*

NOTES ON THE BOTANY OF THE ANTARCTIC VOYAGE,

Conducted by Captain James Clark Ross, R.N. F.R.S. in Her Majesty's Discovery Ships Erebus and Terror; with Observations on the Tussac Grass of the Falkland Islands.

By Sir W. J. Hooker, K.H. LL.D. F.R.A. and L.S.
Director of the Royal Botanic Gardens of Kew.

With two Coloured Plates and a Woodcut.
London, 1843. 4*s.*

THE GEOLOGIST,

A Monthly Record of Investigations and Discoveries in Geology, Mineralogy, and their Associate Sciences.

Edited by C. MOXON, Esq.
Honourable Curator of the Scientific Society of London.

Published quarterly, containing three sheets of Letter-press and Plates. Price 3*s*.

The year 1842, done up in cloth boards, 13*s*.

ESSAY ON THE INDIGENOUS FOSSORIAL HYMENOPTERA;

Comprising a Description of all the British Species of Burrowing Sand Wasps contained in the Metropolitan Collections, with their Habits as far as they have been observed.

By W. E. SHUCKARD, M.E.S.
Librarian to the Royal Society.
8vo. with four Plates.
London, 1837. 14s.

ELEMENTS OF BRITISH ENTOMOLOGY;

Containing a General Introduction to the Science, a Systematic Description of all the Genera, and a List of all the Species of British Insects, with a History of their Transformation, Habits, Economy, and Distribution, with Outline Figures of the Families, and the Larvæ, and Pupæ, an Explanation of the Technical Terms, and full Directions for Collecting.

By W. E. SHUCKARD, R.S.
Librarian to the Royal Society,
Author of "Essay on the Fossorial Hymenoptera."
8vo. illustrated with Woodcuts. 8*s*.

ICONES OBSTETRICÆ;

A Series of 60 Plates, illustrative of the Art and Science of Midwifery in all its Branches.

By A. L. MOREAU,
Professor of Midwifery to the Faculty of Medicine, Paris.
Edited, with Practical Remarks, by
J. S. STREETER, M.R.C.S.

Complete in Sixty Plates, with Descriptions, in cloth boards, folio. London, 1841. Plain, 3*l*. 3*s*.; Coloured, 6*l*. 6*s*.

BRITISH ANNUAL, AND EPITOME OF THE PROGRESS OF SCIENCE.

Edited by R. D. Thompson, M.D.

3 vols. 18mo. cloth boards, lettered, 3*s.* 6*d.* each.

First Year, 1837.

Contains numerous Practical Tables of Weights, Measures, and Coins. The popular Papers are by the Rev. B. Powell, C. Tomlinson, Esq., W. S. B. Woolhouse, Esq., T. S. Davies, Esq., R. D. Thompson, M.D.

Second Year, 1838.

The popular Papers are by T. Thompson, M.D. Regius Professor of Chemistry in the University of Glasgow, R. E. Grant, M.D. Professor of Comparative Anatomy in the University College, London, R. D. Thompson, M.D. Life of James Watt, illustrated with a Portrait.—H. H. Lewis, Esq.

Third Year, 1839.

The popular Papers are by J. S. Russel, Esq., Professor R. E. Grant, H. Garnier, Esq., R. D. Thompson, M.D.

ON THE PATHOLOGY AND CURE OF STRICTURE IN THE URETHRA;

Illustrating, by a selection from numerous interesting facts and cases, the Origin, Progress, and History of this Disease, in all its Phases: thus forming a Complete Practical Manual and Guide to the Appropriate Treatment and Cure of every species of Urethral Stricture. The whole followed by some Observations on the Chronic Enlargement of the Prostate Gland in old Men, and its Treatment.

By Francis Burdett Courtenay,

Member of the Royal College of Surgeons in London.

Second Edition. 7*s.* 6*d.* 8vo. London, 1843.

OUTLINES OF COMPARATIVE ANATOMY,

By Robert E. Grant, M.D. F.R.S. L. & E.

Professor of Comparative Anatomy in the University College, London.

8vo. Illustrated with 148 Wood-cuts. London, 1835–41. In boards, 1*l.* 8*s.* Part VII., with title-page, just out, 1*s.* 6*d.*

NEW MANUAL OF HOMŒOPATHIC MEDICINE.

By G. H. Jahr.

Translated from the third original edition, with Notes and Preface.

By Dr. P. Curie and Dr. Laurie.

In 2 vols. Post 8vo. 1847. Price 1*l.* 8*s.*

PRACTICAL OBSERVATIONS ON SOME OF THE CHIEF HOMŒOPATHIC REMEDIES.

By Dr. J. Hartmann.

Translated from the German, with Notes, by

H. Okie, M.D.

12mo. Philadelphia, 1841. 5s.

PRACTICAL VIEW OF HOMŒOPATHY.

By S. Simpson, M.D.

8vo. London, 1836. 10s. 6*d*.

PRINCIPLES OF HOMŒOPATHY.

By P. F. Curie, M.D.

1 vol. 8vo. London, 1837. 7s.

DOMESTIC HOMŒOPATHY.

By P. F. Curie, M.D.

18mo. Second Edition, 1841. 4s.

PRACTICE OF HOMŒOPATHY.

By P. F. Curie, M.D.

1 vol. 8vo. London, 1838. 9s.

A POPULAR VIEW OF HOMŒOPATHY,

Exhibiting the Present State of the Science.

By T. R. Everest.

Second Edition, amended and much enlarged, 8vo.

London, 1836. Price 6s.

SCARLATINA:

AND ITS TREATMENT ON HOMŒOPATHIC PRINCIPLES.

By Jos. Belluomini, M.D.

8vo. London, 1843. 1s.

PRINCIPLES OF SURGERY.

By James Syme,

Professor of Clinical Surgery to the University of Edinburgh, and Surgeon in Ordinary to the Queen.

Third Edition, much enlarged, and illustrated with Plates and many Wood-cuts in the text.

1 vol. 8vo. London, 1842. 1*l*. 2s.

London :—Printed by Moyes and Barclay, Castle Street, Leicester Square.

